Nazrul Hafeez Nadvi

WESTERN MEDIA AND ITS IMPACT ON SOCIETY

RENDERED IN TO ENGLISH BY

NAZIR AHMAD ZARGAR

Ulamaehaqulamaedeoband.wordpress.com

Western Media

And its Impact on Society

by

Nazrul Hafiz Nadwi

Publisher
Academy of Islamic Research & Publications
Nadwatul Ulama, Lucknow

Series No. 318
June, 2006

Urdu First Edition	-	3000
Urdu Second Edition	-	2000
Urdu Third Edition	-	2000
English First Edition	-	2000
Arabic First Edition	-	1000
Hindi	-	Under Process

Rendered in to English By :
Nazir Ahmad Zargar (Gold Medalist)
B.Sc., B.A. (Arabic)
M.A., M. Phil, Ph D. (Islamic Studies)

Publisher
AIRP, Nadwa Lucknow
Tel. : 0522-2741539, Fax : 0522-2740806
E-mail : info@airpindia.com
Website : www.airpindia.com

Printer
Kakori Offset Press, Lucknow
Ph. : 0522-2629616, 5535663

Rs. 150/-
US $ 5

Contents

FORWARD

The word 'media' means to disseminate information about day-to-day happenings. Hence writing, journalism, and the modern means of communication like radio, television and internet are all included in media.

Media, in a way, is similar to 'literature' which aims at constructing a moral based social fabric, building up and nurturing human values and shaping mindset, constructive and virtue oriented. This meaning of the term 'literature' is conveyed by the word itself. But with the growing impact of culture and civilization, its meaning assumed wider dimensions; 'entertainment' became the dominant aspect of the meanings of literature and due to the exaggerations os writers' such things got incorporated into literature that otherwise had least relationship with its meanings and all that it stands for. However, those writers who opposed and devalued the set morals and social values were always disliked in society while those who upheld and glorified such commendable values through their writings were always welcomed and respected.

Similar to 'literature' is 'Culture' which basically means civility, decency, courteousness and also includes meanings of intelligence and of those virtuous qualities that are responsible for their possessor's respectable position in society.[1]

Initially knowledge was a fundamental part of culture. That is why the word 'cultured' was often being used for a

---

[1]Literally 'culture' means cultivation, especially the cultivation of human mind. Islamic culture differs from other cultures as its aim is the cultivation of the entire human race. Hence, no literature or art can signify Islamic culture so long as there exist wrong, deceit, injustice and lie. In Islam, unlike other cultures, literature, artistic and scientific achievements are not the end but means to the end. (Tr.)

knowledgeable person. Whereas a 'cultured' means educated, knowledgeable means one who has nothing to do with base mentality and rude behaviour; his character and attitude is based upon high morals. That means rogue people like thieves, liars and cheaters, however witty and intelligent they may be, cannot be called 'cultured'. Similarly all those people who do injustice to others, commit indecent deeds, resort to character assassination, do not respect other people's sentiments, can never be regarded as cultured (no matter how much great their achievements in the field of science, art and literature be).

Experts, literatures and scholars agree with the above mentioned terms and their respective definitions and meanings and as a result, the common mind also understands them as such.

Unfortunately, Europe, in the contemporary age—the age of rebellion against the religion and morality———, misused these terms. This process of misinterpretation started when first of all the word 'knowledge' was used out of its context.

Despite making tremendous progress in the field of science and technology and doing great research, despite making tall claims of impartiality and objectivity, European scholars deliberately corrupted, distorted, misinterpreted and misrepresented art, literature, culture and civilization of the Muslims. Research centres and institutions were established wherein eminent European scholars and historians made dubious researches on Islam. They wrote such books on the life of the Prophet of Islam صَلَّى اللّٰه عَليه وَسلَّم (May Allah's Peace and blessings be upon him), Islamic History, and Islamic Culture and Civilization all of which contained poisonous and baseless statements about the Muslims and their religion.

They mentioned Allah's Messenger صَلَّى اللّٰه عَليه وَسلَّم in such a dirty language that otherwise could not be used to mention even dacoits, rascals and notorious people.[2]

One more injustice, which Europe committed, is that it exploited literature for spreading chaos and confusion and for distorting realities. Students of European literature know that is is now being utilized as sole means for spreading mischief, destruction, immorality and mass rebellion against moral and ethical values.

The narrow self-centred vision of Europe has rendered every aspect its life selfish and self-centred, although, "Collectivism" is now-a-days its slogan.

West has its own understanding of life and values. The western concept of life and values. The western concept of life that whole of it is sin and vice, can be understood by reading the story of a youth who left his native village for Paris where he took admission in Law College. In the mean time, having less experience of life's ups and downs, he becomes victim of the luxurious and hectic life of Paris. He becomes very fond of earning money and thus earning name and fame. One day he meets a man who has run away from prison. The fugitive instructs this youth thus:

You are one among those fifty thousand youths who can pay any price for earning money. So you must know that you have a very tough competition and at times, high risks to face. You must also keep in mind there can arise great animosity among all of you for it is practically impossible

[2]The Orientalists' work on Islam, Prophet Muhammad صَلَّى اللّٰه عَليه وَسلَّم, and the Muslims are voluminous.

Both medieval and modern scholars of Europe have so deformed the image of Islam and its Messenger صَلَّى اللّٰه عَليه وَسلَّم

That, at times, Allah's Messenger صَلَّى اللّٰه عَليه وَسلَّم has been depicted as Antichrist or a Christian heretic and arch-schismatic. Strangely and sorrowfully,' these Scholars' understood him as an idol worshipper and transformed him into Mahound, The Spirit of Darkness [Allah Forbid]. (Tr.)

for every one of you to achieve his goal. Listen! Don't you know that people go to any extent and resort to any action, lawful or unlawful, for achieving their end?

O young man! People resort to cheating, fraud, deception and cunningness and reach highest levels of meanness to get "success". So rise and set fire to life; explode yourself to wipe out all others from the face of earth; Spread among people like contagious plague' dignity and honour have no meaning. O young man! If you succeeded in reaching highest degrees of such traits as debauchery, fraud, deception, vulgarity and continued your march, without fearing people's accusations, then every one will bow before you in submission. Of you want wealth, and then there is no alternative to bad deeds and immoral behaviour. But at the same time you must know how to project yourself as godly. That is the crux of the "morality" of our time about which I have told you so many things because I am myself acquainted with all this. And that is what life basically is, and nobody, even the religious preachers and the reformers could bring any change in it.

A British thinker and writer says that basically man is a wolf whose work is to cut to eat; that is his nature which he follows be it in the grab of capitalism or socialism.

This concept was also strengthened by Machiavelli's political philosophy which he presented in his book 'The Prince" in which he has emphatically stated that what is important is the end not the means to achieve it —— goodness or badness of means has no meaning at all, what is important is the end itself.

Today Europe is acting upon the same cunning and unscrupulous advice of Machiavelli in both social and political fields of life.

Media, being a mixture of knowledge, art and literature, gets directly influenced by the changing concepts

of life and its priorities. Since selfish interests and individual good have dominated modern man's way of thinking, he uses media as a means to spread false information and fake news to mislead people. This is natural to happen. When people think it legitimate to adopt any kind of means, good or bad, to achieve their goal (of course selfish and Machiavellian), then they see nothing wrong in exploiting media for projecting killers, oppressors, criminals and butchers as saviours, benefactors and upholders of peace and justice.

When we analyse our media, right from the time of foreign domination upto this time, we find everywhere examples of distortion of meanings and transposition of signification of words. This practice has always been subjecting tyrant nations to sheer injustice and barbarity. Lie aired through media and propagated through historically unsound books rendered nations economically and morally bankrupt and entangled them in dilemma and tension.

The contemporary media is all concerned about the interests of its launchers. It has no ethics or morality same to fulfil the selfish desires of its owners no matter if the very truth becomes scapegoat.

The fact that most part of media information is based upon lie, deception, fraud and distortion is substantiated by Noam Choamsky[3] who exposes the ugly face of media like this:

In our time the state sponsored propaganda started first of all in the USA during the President ship of Wilson. He was elected President in 1916 when World War-I had already begun. At that time the American people were highly peace loving. They did not see any justification in taking part in any European war. On the other hand Wilson government had its own political reasons with respect to the war and

[3]Professor of Linguistics in the Department of Linguistics and Philosophy at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology(Tr.)

needed the American public to get involved in war. So a committee was framed at the state level who successfully informed the feeling of hatred and animosity among the American people against Germany.

Among the means that were used to change the peace loving attitude of the American public and militate them against Germany were drama and fiction. Fictitious stories were invented to project Germany as a nation barbarous and savage. For example, pictures of Belgian children with hands and feet deformed were published. Similarly people skilful in fabricating transparent lie were hired for this purpose. These people prepared such horrifying reports which inspired fear among American masses. Exactly the same policy was adopted by American after the First World War against Communism on one hand and against Khilafah Uthmãniyyah (Ottoman Caliphate), the "sick man" of Europe on the other. Conspiracies were hatched to excite peoples of Africa, Europe and Asia in rebellion against the Uthmanis (Ottomons). Arabs and Turks were divided by teaching lesson of nationalism which had been foreign to them as pure Muslims. And all this was carried out through media.

It was the magic of media that projected communism as dreadful as anything

and a threat to the Western Europe and it was the same media that was used by the socialists when they countered back.

After the fall of Soviet Union, Islam became the target[4]. And the information media is being used as the sole weapon in the campaign of demonizing the Muslims and their religion,

[4]In order to keep itself 'dynamic' the west has far long been practicing the policy of creating an enemy for itself. Actually the people of the west are divided among themselves. They have differences of colour, ethnicity, creed etc. Since in the absence of a concept of Universal brotherhood, they create a fake enemy common to their nation so that they could gather the scattered most of their people under the banner of hate and disgust whereas the vested interest could conveniently fulfil its design. Communism is gone, now is the manace of Islam. (Tr.)

and in marauding their land. Media plays the role of justifying all what is otherwise unjustified according to human standards. But for the propaganda of media, aggression against Iraq would be to all sheer barbarism and people as wretched as Jews would not be considered as the most oppressed class.

Anything untoward is natural to happen any time anywhere in the world. But what is surprisingly astonishing about it is that without conducting any investigation, Muslims are declared as the culprits. What about Oklahoma episode? A European Christian and not any Muslim was behind all that. But the Muslim image remains all the same. Why? Because the media continues to be hell-bent on projecting 'terror in the name of Islam'.

Now, Huntington hypothesis of 'Clash of civilizations' has assumed the position of a divine scripture in the political circles of the west. Islam is being projected as the only threat to the western civilization———Muslims are savage and barbarous, if you leave them free, they will kill others freedom and spread chaos and mischief, is almost the common sense of west now. What is why even after getting freedom from Soviet Union, the Muslim states of the region are still slaves for to the west 'their freedom is a threat'.

The contemporary world media is Jewish controlled whose antagonistic approach towards Islam is known to everybody. The Jewish policy with respect to media is enunciated in Protocol XII wherein the elders of this race clearly maintain that in order to become the worlds richest people they needed to have their full control over the Press. Their designs have been not to let other non-Jewish people in control of any such news paper through which the later could express their opinion effectively; they have been scheming that not a single announcement could reach the public without their (The Jews') control. For their selfish ends, they can even encourage criminal editors and media correspondents and support cheat politicians. The protocol

clearly confesses that for achieving their 'illegitimate' interests the Jews can make "heroes" out of nothing and can defame and degrade nothing by exposing those ill-deeds of theirs that they had earlier glorified, when they smell that such 'heroes' act against their agenda.

The work of Moulana Nadhr-al-Hafîz Nadwi Azhari tells about the same aspostatic character of the media. The author has authentically proved that today's media is fully dominated by the jews and the west has substantiated his point through living instances.

Mowlana Nadwi is Lecturer in Nadwatul Ulema, Likhnow (India) in the department of Arabic literature and also its vice-President. He is also director of the Institute of Dâwah and Islamic Thought. His experience in the field of Journalism is vast. His writings have been published in famous news papers and journals. He spent more than five years in Egypt where he worked in various news papers, radio and TV stations. For this reason, his views are sound, based upon his first hand experiences and observations. This book is an exhaustive research conducted by the author on the subject he has practically been associated with far a considerable period. He has honestly included a chapter on the Islamic concept of media at the end of this book. The author has presented the truth plainly and has not made sweeping claims. The subjects in the book are diverse and in my opinion can be divided into three separate sections.

Many editions have come out so far and have been acclaimed by learned sections. The Arabic translation has also been done by a scholar of Nadwah.

May Allah make this book a means for the prevalence of truth.

Wazeh Rasheed Hasani Nadvi
Department of Arabic,
Nadwatul Ulama, Lucknow (India)

PREFACE

DR HAMID NASEEM RAFIABADI
READER AND FORMER DIRECTOR,
S.H. INST.OF ISLAMIC STUDIES,
UNIVERSITY OF KASHMIR SRINAGAR

The media has become very crucial in present times. A writer says:-

"The media has become an inseparable component of the evolution of man in recent centuries".

Another scholar maintains that the media constitute a central feature of postmodernism and even define the dominant global civilization of our time. The pervasiveness of postmodernism—its hope, ambiguities and challenge—is not possible to understand without an understanding of the media.

As has been rightly said that:-

"The press and its cerebral component journalism occupy an unparalleled place in modern global society .Ever since the advent of the written word ,this hand maiden of communication has risen to the heights of human achievement ,along with the evolution of man into this age of technology ,technocracy ,global interpretation and human endeavour.The press and journalism to day are not merely purveyors of news ,they reach ,connect ,mediate ,interpret ,convey ,mould ,educate ,activate and initiate —millions of people around the world in hundreds of countries and thousands of communities ,among countless cultures and consciousnesses."

The term Embedded Journalism was coined recently during the American aggression on Iraq and it has been reported that journalists have worked as spies at various places for the aggressors.

And while showing the tremendous impact of Media on our age and highlighting the plight of Muslims in modern

times S Akbar Ahmad says:-

"Nothing in history has threatened Muslims like the Western media; neither gunpowder in the Middle Ages, which Muslims like Babar used with skill on the fields of Panipat thus winning India for his Mughal dynasty, nor trains and the telephone, which helped colonize them in the last century, nor even planes which they mastered for their national airlines earlier this century. The Western media are ever present and ubiquitous; never resting and never allowing respite. They probe and attack ceaselessly, showing no mercy for weakness or frailty. The powerful media offensive is compounded for Muslims: they appear not to have the capacity to defend themselves. Worse; they appear unable even to comprehend the nature and objectives of the onslaught. The empty bluster of the leaders and the narrow-minded whining of the scholars makes them appear pitiful, like pygmies arguing among themselves while the powerful giant of an enemy is at the gate. It is the ordinary Muslim—invariably more trustworthy than the leader and the scholar where Muslim instinct and common sense are concerned—who senses the immensity of the danger. He is conscious of the potential scale of the battle and the forces arranged against him; his tension is made worse because he has so little faith in his own leaders".

He also highlights the disastrous impact of media on Muslim family structure which is one of the superior domains of Islamic societal fabric.

He says: - "I will then make some observations about their impact on family life; a direct causal relationship between the media and strains in the family is thus suggested. It is partly this which repels Muslims who lay such great value on the family"

It is in this context that the first ever research based book entitled *Western Media and Its Impact on Society*, has been authored by Nadhr al – Hafiz Nadwi (Professor of Arabic Literature ,*Dar al – Ulum Nadwat al – Ulama* Lucknow) , a famous scholar of Literature and a close

associate of the late Mawlana Syed Abul – Hasan Ali Nadwi.The book has been translated by Mr. Nazir Ahmad Zargar , a budding scholar of Kashmir ,who has already authored several booklets on Islam. His rendering is in very simple English. In his foreword the author says that the fall of USSR has led the western powers to start their campaign against Islam and "the Western think tanks particularly the Jews began to make huge propaganda against Islam as the only powerful ideology and fascinating civilization in the twenty first century that alone can compete the western civilization". He sees Bernard Louis and Samuel Huntington among their leaders, propagating the theories like *'Clash of Civilizations'* "which became the war slogan of Zionism against Islam". The Jews have launched the war against Muslims and Islam through media at the international level. This campaign was successful when on the September 11, 2001 attacks on the World Trade Centre and the Pentagon were carried away in accordance with a "conspiracy hatched by the Jewish mind in collaboration with the American resources, throughout last more than two decades" according to the author. In his favour the author quotes several statements of the Jewish leaders like Henry Kissinger, who is reported to have said while, addressing the participants of the annual conference of the International Trade Council in 1990 A. D, "that the new enemy confronting the west was Islam" and on September 15, 2001, he again said that they should not delay their war against 'Islamic Terrorism'. According to the author the Western media has been enjoining upon the people of the west that their war against Islam should be waged not only on the military front, but also at the cultural and civilisational fronts.

He thinks that the Hollywood (which he considers as "Jewish fortress and a big centre of Jewish conspiracies against Islam") is fulfilling the same mission in other subtle ways. Add to these twin objectives a third one which in his view is to cultivate "stooges from within the Muslim world" to serve the cause of Jewry. Finally the Jews were able to get

recognition to be the sole source of information "by monopolizing information" as they have the halo of provider of "both positive and negative information about an event".

The aim of the adversaries of Islam was to deal with Muslims and their crisis on "the external front" through media; however their internal situation was projected to be more volatile and "troublesome". Muslims in general and the Arab Muslims of the Middle East in particular were depicted by the media as "a big obstacle at the external front in their way towards serving humanity", and their religion was projected successfully as a potential 'internal threat' to Europe and America. To achieve this goal the news about the spread of Islam in America and other European countries in a clandestine way and the 'Himalayan increase' in the Muslim population of western countries was floated in an intriguing fashion.

It seems that the propaganda has percolated down to the level of politicians. For example, while talking about Islam as a great threat to the American culture and civilization and a destructive force, Petrick Beaconan (former Presidential candidate for the American Republican Party) writes that Arab and African Muslims will dominate Europe and the native Europeans will comprise only ten percent of the whole population till 2050 A. D , "when America will remain no more as a power to be reckoned with but will become as miserable as any one of the third world countries of the present day world".

According to the author, Fundamentalism is the term that has been designed by the opponents of Islam to pose Islam as a dreadful threat to world peace and "American culture and the western civilization" on the one hand, and to regard the *Madrasahs* as breeding grounds of Islamic fundamentalism on the other. In this regard too the author smacks of the Jewish designs.

Not only Jews but generally whole western media is anti Islamic in its approach and attitude. A survey shows that about 90% of the official and private broadcastings of it are

anti – Muslim and anti Islamic. Voice of America, B.B.C, Israel and Moscow radio present the leaders, the society and the religion of the Arab countries in derogatory and pejorative terms and religious orientation of people is portrayed in backward, fanatic and anti – civilisational maneuvering. When it comes to Arabs they are projected as most "ill informed having wine, gambling and sex as their business". While as, the Jews and the Christians are projected as the most polite, civilized serene and their governments as the shadow of God on earth and "true democratic states" unlike Arab dictatorships. The typical example of the apathy of the western media to Muslims is that Israel's gross human rights violations against the Palestinians are negligibly presented in a very distorted form rather the media showers praises for the cowardly military management for committing these atrocities against the hapless children and people of the occupied lands.

The killing of more than seventeen thousand Palestinian Muslims in Lebanon including women and children by bombardment in 1982 by Israel has been dismissed by American TV as the terrorist act of the poor Lebanese. Thus Jews are absolved of all such accusations by western media.

Salman Rushdie and Taslemma Nasreen are made heroes over night for having abused and scandalized Islam by the same media and recently the worst ever American bombardment on the historic places of Iraq like Najaf and Baghdad was hardly given any coverage, but when the Taliban pulled down the statue of Buddha at Bamyan the same press raised hue and cry against this un human and uncivilsed crime against 'humanity and religious tolerance'. Prior to the Gulf War I, and 11 Iraqi nuclear capability and the plank of weapons of mass destruction was exaggerated to the extent that even the gullible Muslims were made convinced and the world given an impression that the attack on Iraq by the American led allied forces was quite justified

and the American stooges in the Muslim world provided their assistance in the most slavish manner to the occupied forces. We can say in the words of the author the "War on Iraq was actually waged by the western media." Because "the crusade, the west has waged against Islam and the Muslim is not of technology but of media. In fact the western education and media have eaten into the vitals of the Muslim society. Main agent in this respect is the movies wholly and solely controlled by the Jews which now frequently infiltrate into our homes by dish antennae In fact these have replaced the literature and education which previously was used in war against Islam and the Muslims".

The derogatory depiction of Muslims and Arabs in most vulgar fashion is shamelessly posed to be the part of the celebrated film industries of west and has now become a regular practice of the Zionist infested media and film industry of Europe. The media of the west is obsessed with an imaginary "Islamic Bomb", which is about to explode in the cities of west.

These all machinations of the adversaries of Islam have led to a situation where not only the non Muslim west and the rest, but even Muslim community has been convinced that "the Quranic teachings which to them are the source of the so called fundamentalism must be excluded from the curriculum" of education. He cites Egypt as an instance of this enchanted propaganda which "one-sidedly got ready to delete all those religious teachings and moral codes from its curriculum that would in one way or the other, hurt mutual relations of both the states",i.e Israel and Egypt during Anwar Sadat's reign.

The author quotes the statements of people like Bertrand Russell, the former president of the International Bank and George Bush (Senior) etc who have openly advocated the theories that population explosion in countries like India, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Egypt, Turkey, Indonesia, Nigeria, Mexico, Brazil, Philippines, Thailand, Ethiopia and Columbia is against the western especially American interests.

Therefore to get rid of this unwanted demographic threat ethnic, racial and national conflicts were ignited by different ways and means and later the western media has projected these in a gigantic and conspicuous manner. Latter on, according to the Zionist plan all the warring factions were provided with weapons of 'mass destruction' so that these conflicts could lead the combatants nowhere except the decrease of their population in a sizable number .Egypt and Lebanon were selected first towards the end of the nineteenth century for exporting the western films. The westernized Arab writers and intellectuals welcomed these all western adventures in the heart lands of Islam by advocating "sexual wilderness, birth control and emancipation of women". Famous journalists like Zaki Abdul Qadir, Mustafa Amin, Najib Mahfuz and Ihsan Abdul Quddus were in the fore front in this regard.

The westernized ruling elite of the Arabs, who have in most cases received education and indoctrination in western universities, patronized all such activities. In Egypt for example more than only three percent of the TV programmes are religion- oriented. The Egyptian TV has at times telecast about twenty "such films during the Holy month of Ramadan which had been banned by the Egyptian film sensor board for their obscenity and nudity".

Kuwait and Saudi Arabia is no exception to this trend, "where the western media spread its tentacles in early part of the seventies of the last century.

The horrible and tragic story related by the author leaves one stunned that "Saudi TV has rendered the women of their country utterly devoid of any moral values. Not only is their dress westernized but their meals and drinks too are anglicized". In only the year of 1997 over thirty seven million Saudi Riyals have been spent on the buying of nearly four lakh and seventy thousand tones of lip stick and nail polish. Main Saudi news papers like, "*Al – Sharq al – Aswat*', '*The Middle East*', while giving prominent and sufficient space to issues like international politics, economics, letters, politi-

cal analyses, researches, surveys, poetry, literature, sports and films and film stars, give very little space to religious issues. Out of its 16 pages, the daily *'Middle East'* dedicates only one page to Islamic culture and history and that too is half filled with commercial ads and photographs of half naked film stars. From the office of *al – Sharq al – Aswat* is brought out a monthly magazine *'Sayyidati'* (My Lady) meant for the Arab women, particularly for the Egyptian ones in which can be seen the colourful photos of Saudi women including teachers as well as students on the title page of this magazine "in addition to the articles hailing co – education, western literature and free mixing of men and women and also those criticizing veil, *salah* and general Islamic ways. Moreover, Egyptian women's freedom struggle against *Hijab* (veil), detailed reports of film festivals along with film actors and actresses' photographs, are the permanent features of this magazine.

The author presents a graphic picture of world media capture by the Jews in a convincing manner.

Ever since the Jews considered media as second pillar (of their nation) next only to economy, they have been holding it tightly and using it to flood the rest of the world with their ideologies and beliefs, which, whether pertaining to culture and civilization, politics and economics, standard of living or fashion, to become the order of the day".

The author is however aware of the tremendous significance of the media in modern times and laments about the apathy of Muslims on this account. This is very important aspect of this thought provoking book that it provides the cantours of media as the fields of Dawah, unfortunately not realised by Muslims so far, which needs a ponderous consideration by all the concerned Muslims. Linking media with Islamic *Dawah* the author says:-

"In fact the Holy Quran has used the word *Daw'ah* (nearly) as a synonym to media and it is hard to find any alternative to this interpretation. Media acts as a means of *Da'wah* to glorify Islam... Thus media and *Da'wah* (Islamic preaching) indissolubly linked."

Dawah is to be conveyed in the most systematic manner which needs Repetition and revision. "Repeating and revising the same thing so many times as demanded by the changing circumstances so that every time people may consider it as a new thing. For example, there are so many things, which cannot be altered. Their meaning and essence remains same every time everywhere. Be it the vaccination for the control of polio or other diseases or the Islamic teachings regarding *Sawm* (Fasting), *Hajj,* Sacrifice (slaughtering of animals on a particular occasion), the respective messages are always the same but there will always remain the need to present them in a unique manner so that people of every age can find them up to date".

Daw'ah requires from the *da'i* the constant assessment about his propagation. Thus Repetition, modernity and reminder which are the three branches of media are also laid emphasis upon by the Quran.Enumerating the distinguishing features of Islamic Media there author brings to fore Truthfulness and Integrity: - Islamic media bases its endeavors on the truthful character of the Prophetic mission. The Messenger of Islam has commanded his followers to speak truth, come what may. The Holy Quran speaks:

"And whoso bringeth the truth and believeth therein – such are the dutiful". (39:33)

And

"And who doth greater wrong than he who telleth a lie against Allah, and denieth the truth when it reacheth him? Will not the home of disbelievers be in hell"? (39:32)

The Messenger (SAW) started his mission of *Da'wah* when he had already been accepted by his country-people as truthful and trustworthy. While comparing the objectives of Islamic media with modern media the author says:-

"The sole objectives of the world media in present circumstances are: instigating hatred and enmity between different human sections and nations, provoking the poor against wealthy, inciting clashes among minorities and ma-

jorities and vice versa, airing slogans based upon national and regional prejudice and creating an atmosphere of war between two neighbouring countries [in order to make market for super powers to] sell their weapons. Concealing its own national blunders even if they be as huge as mountains and highlighting others' mistakes even if they be very slight, patting on the back of atheistic and hypocritical people and defending them, tearing human society into pieces, compromising on the principles of every faith and belief against a very petty sum of money and distorting and trampling the truth is the hallmark of the modern international media. Contrary to this all – destructive attitude, Islamic media, on the other hand, works in the broader interests of mankind with peace and justice and consolidation of human social fabric as its sole agenda. It guides humanity towards the divine guidance enshrined in God's immutable word, the Holy Quran. And thus, it is based upon construction rather than on destruction. Safeguarding the society from evil and uncertainty and inviting to piety and good is the fundamental principle of the Islamic media. It does not insult peoples' self respect nor does it betray their secrets".

While talking about investigative journalism, the author relates it to the early days of Islam where the practice of the prophet has had been that no sooner did any kind of incident take place in the Islamic society; the Prophet would command his companions to assemble in the mosque. He would then explain the situation until people would have no confusion left in their minds regarding the matter. This is totally contrary to the approach of the media of the third world countries which "let the rumours spread freely until at last falsehood takes hold in the absence of truth".

The Islamic media is always impartial in dispelling the truth, the ideal of social justice and to create and generate awareness about real problems and issues. It has to focus its attention on the broader interests of the *Ummah* and to avoid all kinds of extremism. It must not harp upon misleading and exploiting the masses due to their

simplemindedness. Muslim media has to be made a means by the Muslims of the world for presenting Islam to the west as a remedy for ailments spiritual, moral and societal, it has been caught in their cobweb on civilisational level and should shatter the thesis which projects western immoral and hegemonic version of life as a universal model to be emulated. Shunning apologetic stance, Islamic media has to come to terms with modern challenges of Islamic *Dawah* and projecting "Islam as the alternative" to borrow the term from Murad Hofman, to the western way of life. Since the whole world is groping in darkness when it comes to the true concept of God. Islam is the only religion which has preserved this concepts in all its details The shattered family system in western and westernized eastern societies can be restored on firm basis only by Islam .The hell brought to the world by the extolling of intoxicants and sexual anarchy can be checkmated by Islam only .The erroneous man- made theories based on nationalism ethnicity and now clash of civilisations have demolished all the norms of humanity and brotherhood in the context of community relations and the racial , territorial, and religious bigotism has replaced the universal values which could only be cultivated by Islam now.

"The prominent example of religious liberal mindedness that we can put before the world is the historical fact that Greece continued to remain on Orthodox Christianity under 500 years of the Turkish rule whereas the 800 years old Muslims in Spain vanished soon after the end of Muslim rule in Spain. Where did they go"?

The popery which had once posed the greatest ever challenges to all scientific and intellectual culture of the west has no place in Islam. These all dimensions of Islam need to be highlighted by Islamic media in the most rational, sympathetic and wise manner especially in wake of the unprecedented propaganda against Islam. The problem with Muslims is that they have the best stuff in the form of the Quran and *Hadith* of the prophet (*Ahsana Qaulan*) apart from the glorious historical achievements the Islam has brought along

with it for the betterment of the world, but their style is not in keeping with the beauty of their message in modern days. The ostensibly controversial issues like *purdah* (veiling), divorce in Islam, polygamy, and *Jihad* etc can also be presented in their real context with a comparative study of similar problems in other cultures and societies. There are several areas which can be projected with the utmost rationale before the world like condemnation of Homosexuality by Islam, which has otherwise eaten at the vitals of western civilization culminating in the unfortunate demand for the homosexuals to be made the Bishops by the Christians of the West. It should lead the world hung its head in shame and to gauge the catastrophic outcome of the highly accelerated advocacy of sexual perverted- ness masquerading as natural way under the influence of Freud and his Jewish fraternity to which Henry Ford and even the author of "Man the Unknown" has also given allusions . The interest -oriented Economy which was patronized by the Jewish enterprises from very beginning ,has made every aspect of our life commercialized and consumerist , the Islamic alternative to it in form of interest free economy can be presented through media in a more constant stance with statistics and moral out put .Islamic prayers like *sawm , salat ,Hajj* and *Zakah* need to be presented through Islamic media which will definitely make their impact on the otherwise "un- spiritualised" mosaic culture of the world ,which is governed by the mundane concerns and has lost sight of the real essence of man that is spiritual and not material. Here the author has brought a very pertinent point to our notice, i.e. Islam should be accepted as a remedy for many ailments of the west and this understanding is in the interest of everybody.

For many reasons, it can, therefore, prove as a guiding 'ideological force' of 21st century. But according to the author there are some factors that work in the opposite direction. The Muslims of today badly lack a practical economic system. Moreover, the Muslim position on issues like democracy, human rights and rights of women is also am-

biguous. Their education system, from various angles, still belongs to the medieval period.

He also complains about the style we adopt for conveying message of Islam to the world in the most immethodical fashion. The reality is that most of the Muslims are totally unconcerned with their duties towards *Dawah* and the "remaining few Muslims who make efforts for the spread of Islam present it as a rigid and mere jurisprudential religion that a common westerner feels startled to find no spirituality in it. It looks that outwards facial view has been given preference over the originality and mostly trivial questions have been considered as important as fundamental issues. As a result of this the Muslim works make lesser impact on their western neighbours with respect to Islam".

Though there are the dark areas which have been brought to our notice by the learned author he also presents the bright futuristic aspects when he appreciates the use of media by Muslims for religious purposes.

The author also mentions scores of examples of the western's encounter with Islam and their embracing it finally to make his point clear that Islamic media has the potential to present these individual episodes for the better understanding between the friendly Islam and the antagonistic west, which has been unfortunately influenced by the nuance conspiracies against Islam by the Jews .He is pained to see that the Jewish designs are getting support and patronage from the Christian resources.

In my view Islam had long back utilized all the avenues available for the propagation of Islamic Dawah when at Mecca the prophet used to go to Ukaz, Dhul Majjaz and Dhul Majnah, which were the meeting and congregational sites people of Arabian Peninsula use to meet at occasionally especially at the appointed times, to meet people of all hues there. Though many people came there for poetical sessions. But to avail every possible plat form for conveying ones message could be gauged by any person with common sense from these prophetic practices.

The Ukaz fair had assumed a form of "a commercial and intellectual rendezvous."

But it was at the Ukaz fair around 620 that some Yathribites, mainly of the Khazraj tribe, met Muhammad and grew interested in what he had to say. And two years later a deputation of about seventy –five men invited him to make Yatherib (al-Madinah) his home.

I call modern media agencies the replicas of *Ukaz, Dhul Majjaz* and *Dhul Majnah*.Dhul Majjaz is a place where the father of Umaru Ibn Hind had made reconciliation and agreement for peace among the warring tribes of Banu Bakar and Banu Taghalub and had taken servants as a guarantee of peace from them .Al Harith Ibn Hillizah al Yashkuri, a famous poet of pre Islamic Arabia has mentioned about the agreement of Dhil –al Majjaz (halfu dhil al Majjaz).

The prophet never missed any chance and opportunity to convey the Dawah of Islam to any congregation of the people, especially during the time of Hajj when the Arab tribes men used to come to Mecca .Rabiyatah Ibn Ibad al Duali ,who is an eye witness says :-

"I saw the prophet of Allah (SAW) in Dhul Majjaz following the places of the people (manazilihim) inviting them to Allah the most Exalted, and after him following a person, crying: - oh people! This man should not deviate you from your religion and the religion of your forefathers .I asked who he was, people said he is Abu Lahab."

Usually these Dawah contacts with the Quraish used to take place during the Hajj and Umrah occasions. There is a very instructive story related in this respect.Suwad Ibn Samit al Ansari entered Mecca for performing Hajj or Umrah.The prophet approached him and invited him to Islam.Suwad asked the prophet: do you possess something like my possession? The prophet asked what he was possessing .He replied I have the book of Luqman, i.e. tract comprising of the wise statements of Luqman.

The prophet told him to present that to him. He presented it accordingly. The prophet replied that it was a very

beautiful speech but the possession he had was superior to it, that was the Quran revealed by Allah on him, which was light, and guidance, and then the Prophet recited the Quran for him and invited him to Islam. He after listening to it said this is really a beautiful speech.

There was a grave opposition to the Dawah of the Prophet in Mecca ,but in spite of the opponents efforts to defeat the prophet's mission the work of preaching continued and began to spread .The Quraish had a hold on Mecca and could freely carry out their designs but Mecca was also the centre of Arabia and caravans of merchants and pilgrims to the Kaaba used to flock there and people from outside were not under the influence of the Quraish or had any particular prejudice against a movement based on reason .Some of these were clear –headed men to judge any movement on the basis of its logic and to protect Mecca alone was not the sufficient when the world outside was being affected by the call of truth and the Quran had also prophesied;-

"That we gradually reduce the land (in their control) from its outlying borders."(xx1:44).

As in modern times the enemies of Islam have launched two pronged campaign against Islam, one in the field of battle and the second through media, the Meccans were in their own capacity doing the same. But the prophet was alive to face the challenge that they used to pose unlike modern Muslims who are not responding to the challenges in this regard by utilizing all the available media agencies. The practice of the prophet is very instructive in this respect. The most vulnerable point was the occasion of Hajj when the prophet went over to each camp one by one and delivered has message. When the time of Hajj approached the opponents of the Prophet gathered and discussed plans to counter the effect of the Prophet's mission and on the advice of Walid bin Moghira it was decided that although the prophet was neither a soothsayer nor affected by a jinni was he of unbalanced mind ,nor a poet or a sorcerer and his talk

was sweet and touching but they should organize a campaign to refute the Prophet by alleging that he was sorcerer and his words were magical and he was creating dissensions between men and class, husband and wife, brother and brother and father and son. This plan was put through but its effect was contrary and the voice of the prophet reached all corners, and the people who did not know it at first learnt that a movement of this type had been launched and its sponsor was Prophet Muhammad (saw) .The working of these two opposing movements can be seen from the following statement of Rabia bin Ubada.

"At Mina I was present as a young boy with my father. I saw that the Prophet went to each camp of the clans and called the people with the words: I am a Prophet sent to you to worship God and do not assign any partner to Him and abandon the worship of all other idols, and have faith in me, believe me and cooperate with me till I clearly expound to you all for which God has appointed me".

This state of affairs shows that we can use all the avenues for Dawah , known as media in modern parlance to put across before whole world the view point we have about Islam. It is not necessary that you should have first control on the government and all the agencies of public opinion formation then only to resort to clandestine Dawah activity, but what ever your condition as a dayi you can avail all the available forums .The media had provided Muslims the best avenue to present themselves in a very effective way. But we have failed to put our efforts in a concrete manner here too.

The book is expected to generate a debate among the conscious and concerned sections of Muslim world about the present position of media and its challenges to Islam and Muslims and will Insha Allah lead them to make concerted efforts to compensate for the lapses on their part in this regard.

Baitul al Majeed
Lasjan Srinagar,
April, 17, 2005 10-30 pm

Author's Note

Culture and thought are the two vital fundamentals, which represent the real spirit of a society and upon which depend the distinct identity and individuality of a nation. Any kind of weakness in cultural identity and ideological foundation of a nation will render it liable to external aggression, political as well as cultural and ideological. In fact, a nation passing through a state of cultural and ideological bankruptcy has no individuality among nations at all.

The contemporary Muslim world is passing through a crucial phase of history. Not only are the lands of the Muslims being grabbed and their culture and civilization attacked but their faith and beliefs are shattered too. The media onslaught is targeting the Muslim youth and making them skeptical towards their faith and civilization.

In order to establish its cultural monopoly at global level, America has already waged a 'civilizational war' against all those nations of the world that, by one way or the other, resisted its cultural aggression. At the same time the American-led West in itself passing through a grave social, moral, ethical and psychological crisis. The great spiritual vacuum has rendered the Western man a mere body with out soul. Humanity is at the lowest ebb. The multi faceted crisis confronting the materialistic West is being forcibly incepted into the eastern nations under the aegis of no less than the United Nations Organization itself with America as the leader of this campaign.

On the other hand, America with its expansionistic agenda exploits its media to establish its military and economic supremacy over the rest of the world. A successful experiment was conducted during the Gulf war. The previously coined term of the "New World Order" (NWO), which meant nothing other than American hegemony, has now been replaced by a more modern and somewhat less irritating one "Globalization".

After the end of Iran-Iraq war, America waged a new type of crusade against Arabs as heirs to Islam. Not the army, but media was, assigned the frontline job.

Media Onslaught

American aggression against Iraq was actually performed through media. Various TV channels of America and Britain invested millions of dollars in order to provide live reporting. The CNN alone spent one thousand million dollars. And, of course, this network made a record in telling transparent lies in the field of journalism.

In order to perpetuate its monopoly over the media, American policy makers have for long curbing its freedom. During its war against Iraq, the American defense ministry warned all the journalists that they should not make such reporting that would go against the American interests. Hence only those selected journalists were sent to the war front who would strictly abide by the instructions of Pentagon. American intentions could be well imagined by considering the fact that a correspondent of the Time magazine was apprehended and subsequently blindfolded by the American military personal for not less than twenty-four hours on the grounds that he had, by way of protest, departed from the selected few journalists.

Media correspondents of France, Britain and several other European countries staged demonstrations against the American policy of banning free access of media persons to the war front. The international organization of journalists consists of more than a thousand members protested against vesting all rights of reporting to CNN alone. Although VOA, BBC and other French and Israeli TV channels also played their role with fidelity, but the CNN's role was thought to be highly commendable. It had an agreement with the Pentagon and in lieu of that it was provided with extraordinary facilities that none among others enjoyed. Strangely enough, Iraq itself allowed only CNN correspondents to remain on its soil while all others were asked to leave. Yellow journalism of the CNN proved to be a big success for America. George W. Bush (senior) later on referred to it saying that CNN provided

them with the information more valuable than the task performed by the CIA. Even the CIA director himself suggested to the American National Security Advisor to watch CNN for getting live information about the American bombing on Iraq.

Three days before the air strike began, the CNN sent its correspondent, Petter Arnett, to Baghdad to meet other two of his colleagues, John Holyman and Bernard Shaw who had already been present there. All the three men stayed at the ninth story of Rashid Hotel of Baghdad having along with them some technicians who had been assigned the job of spying.

In the intervening night between 17th and 18th February 1991 a terrible American bombardment on Iraq took place. In the very first attack were destroyed the nuclear installations and the TV tower station leaving whole Iraq cut off from rest of the world. In spite of all this, the CNN with the help of its sophisticated dish antennae provided live information to its centre at Atlanta.

The 17th January conversation between the media persons of CNN at Baghdad and Atlanta centre was recorded as:

Holyman (H) (from Rashid Hotel); I'm witnessing from here many Iraqi places being targeted.

The Announcer (A) (in the Atlanta studio): I have heard that Saddam Hussein addressed the Iraqi public on television.

H: I've also heard that he had visited the T. V station at 4.20 a.m this morning.

A: Is he still at the station?

H: Our technicians have not given such information. So, I'm not certain about it.

A: Has the Presidential Palace been bombarded?

H: I think the planes have missed their target as I can see, from here, that only the right side area of the Palace has been attacked so far.

A: Please inform us in detail about the attacks.

H: Bombs are being dropped every where. The northern area is under intense bombardment; anti-aircraft tanks are illuminating the sky. I think the communication center has been completely destroyed.

A: Has not the Baghdad airport been attacked yet?

H: No, not yet.

This conversation was going on from 5 o'clock to 10 o'clock in the morning. It was before the evening that everything including the Baghdad airport, the T. V station and the Presidential Palace were completed destroyed. Only then came the Iraqi government to senses that it was the CNN that played a vital role in their destruction. The same evening all the CNN correspondents were asked to leave Baghdad. Only Peter Arnett was allowed to continue, for he gave wide coverage to the addresses and interviews of Saddam Hussein.

Acting according to the directions from the Pentagon, Peter Arnett recorded a detailed interview with Saddam Hussein while the bombarding process was on. But, since the communication system had already been destroyed, the Pentagon stopped the bombardment for four hours on Peter's request so that he could easily send the recorded interview through the dish antenna[1].

At the end of the Gulf War I, the American Air Marshal admitted that they would send their warplanes on the information of the CNN. The American defense minister also admitted that they would watch CNN for getting live information about the war. Later on, the CIA also admitted that there had been a complete mutual understanding and support between the Pentagon and the CNN. John Holy man and Bernard Shaw were appointed at high posts by the American government for their valuable services.[1]

---

1 The same Peter Arnett has, now, been fired because he violated the directions of the Pentagon in the ongoing second American aggression on Iraq. According to NBC, "It was wrong for Mr. Arnett to grant an interview to state – controlled Iraqi T. V – especially in a time of war – and it was wrong of him to present his personal observations and opinions in that interview". Arnett said in his

The American New World Order

After the fall of USSR, America, in order to continue as the lone super power without any parallel to its might, projected the concept of a New World order. The fundamental features of this New World order are:

To create such a worldwide economic system in which European nations, in general, and America, in particular, will constitute the dominating power. This end will be realized through free trade, free movement of wealth and establishment of multinational companies.

To safeguard individual freedom, democracy, human rights and religious harmony in the garb of which intellectual and civilizational supremacy can be established over the countries that can easily be lured by aid, reliefs and political tactics.

To safeguard American power by crushing danger, whatsoever, to the American interests, with full strength. This will be done on the basis of technology, particularly nuclear and hi-tech.

To make Israel a strong power in the Middle East and make peace treaties with the Arabs for its (Israel's) economic domination in the region.

To create, once again, influence over the Muslim states related with Russia and the West to help India become the biggest power in Asia so that it (India) can be exploited as a tool against its neighboring Muslim countries and the Islamic Movements of the region. Media is the weapon that is used by America and its allies for realizing these ends.

Background of This Book

Few years back, this writer gave a lecture entitled Maghribi media aur Iskay Attrat (Western media and its impacts) in the monthly session of Dari 'Arafat Rai Barely. A few notes were the source material then,

---

interview that there was "a growing challenge to President Bush about the conduct of the war". See Abeer Mishkas in the *Greater Kashmir*, Srinagar, and Wednesday April 9, 2003

which were later on elaborated and published in seven issues in the monthly Ta'miri Hayat. The essay was widely appreciated in newspapers and journals of both India and Pakistan. Some friends and well wishers demanded that the same topic be elaborated in a book.

It is a predestined fact and not any coincidence that the first ever article of this writer which was published in Nida-e-Millat (The Voice of Muslims) in 1963 bore almost the same title, Alami Yahudi Sahafat (World Jewish Media) was then prepared as abridged version of an Arabic article Al-Sahafah al- Yahudiyyah fi al-Alam (Jewish media in the world). In 1969 this writer started writing articles in the same Nida-e-Millat under the heading Alami Islam Ka Safhah (page from the Islamic World) that led me to the study of Arabic newspapers and journals and also listening to Arab radio.

During all this process, the suggestions and guide lines of late Mawlana Syed Muhammad al Hasani proved of great help.

Meanwhile interaction with respected Muhammad Muslim, editor biweekly "Da'wat" has been a source of inspiration for this writer. One of his valuable suggestions was that one should not rely on Western media while writing an article nor should one believe in the information given by the Western media in Toto as every such information has self-interests of the Western countries behind it.

During my stay in Egypt as a student, I also remained attached to the Urdu section of the Cairo radio and, thus, got a chance to study a lot of books on media. I found that Arab media was completely following the footprints of its Western counterpart in so far as distortion of facts in satisfying personal and national interests were concerned.

Biased and one-sided news of Western media during the Gulf War is an example to quote. The policies of Pentagon surprised the journalistic sections of the whole world. They were wonderstricken that, even today, media is under hundred percent control of the American defence ministry.

News from almost every corner of the globe goes first to America and then spreads after thorough corruption. This is how the dream of 'globalization' is being realized.

The Muslims should not lose courage. In fact, efforts are being made on individual as well as collective levels to spread the teachings of Islam without distortion.

Ever since the Saudi government made agreement with the CNN and Star TV to telecast Hajj proceedings, people's yearning to know more and more about Islam, all over the globe, has been increasing. This is of course, after the construction of Haramayn (the two Holy Mosques each at Makkah and Madinah), the greatest service the government has rendered to Islam.

Basic Objective of This Work

The main purpose of this book is to enable ourselves to know about our enemy's intentions. We should not consider information furnished by the Western media as pristine as the revelation itself, nor should we let our young generation get molded according to the Western pattern by allowing them to make liberal use of TV simply because if we don't allow them to do so in our homes, they will go to somebody else's home to watch it secretly. That is what I intend to inculcate through this book.

It was my desire to see this book published in the lifetime of Hazrat Mawlana Syed Abu al-Hasan Ali Nadwi, so that his foreword would increase its value greatly. But unfortunately, his departure, prior to the publishing of the book, made it impossible. However, a couple of his passages have been included here as a gift.

Jamadi al Thani 17, 1421 AH
September 17, 2001 AD
Nadhr al-Hafiz Nadwi
(Professor of Arabic Literature)
Dar al-ulum Nadwat al-lama
Lucknow.

Circulation of Scandal Among The Believers

(Hadrat Mawlana Syed Abul Hasan Ali Nadwi)

I

"Those who love (to see) scandal circulate among the believers will have a grievous chastisement in this life and in the hereafter. Allah knows, and ye know not" (Al-Qur'an, al-Noor 24:19).

This is a miraculous Ayah. At the time of this revelation, the small society of Madinah had witnessed an important event and the people had started talking about the event in their private meetings. Then came this revelation. But it was not confined to the time and space in which the event had occurred. It actually, transcended all dimensions, historical as well as geographical.

Lately, we have been able to grasp the vastness of this Ayah. Not only are we able to know the real interpretation, but can also see the real picture of this Ayah in our modern day world where having things like television, radio, novels, films and various kinds of philosophies are quite at hand. It would have been difficult for the Madinan people to grasp the full meaning of this Ayah. In fact, in their confined society, their firm belief in the unseen was enough for their satisfaction. But today, one can easily imagine the meaning of 'circulation of scandal', when every world power is hell-bent on spreading indecency and scandal.

The destructive forces operating in our society have all such resources available to them through which they are able to spread every kind of moral waywardness and transgression. They can even prove light

to be mere darkness and vice versa. All organizations of the world- political, economic or social are sailing in the same boat.

The Western countries like America, Europe and Russia along with those of the East as well, are all knit in a common social system based on rebelliuns ideologies, mischievous objectives, destructive agendas and degraded ethics. They all have made a collective world order out of these false ideals and with the power of media are running the affairs of today's world.

II

Allah (SWT) says

"And of mankind is he who payeth for mere pastime of discourse, that he may mislead from Allah's way without knowledge and maketh it the butt of mockery. For such there is a shameful doom".

Two kinds of entertainment and sport to idle away the time are: extreme engrossment in watching matches etc. and meaningless long discussions which render the participants devoid of faith in Allah (SWT) and His commandments. This includes immoral stories, novels and unethical traditions. The Quran term lahw al-hadith (pastime of discourse) encompasses all these things.

The miraculous nature of the holy Quran is manifest that without mentioning TV, Video and other modern day instruments, it has used such a term which refers to all the ways and means of today's media that a man of seventh century AD could hardly imagine about.

Even if I am fortunate enough to have studied under an Arab teacher,[2] I confess my incompetence in translating this Quranic term (lahw al-hadith). But I am in a position to enjoy what it conveys as I have learned Arabic from the Arabs themselves. The meaning the term conveys refers to TV and video with hundred percent accuracy. I dare say that from the first to the eighth century of the Islamic era, no one could think about TV and video being mentioned in this Ayah. Even Shaykh al-Islam Ibn Taymiyyah could not imagine the vast meaning of this term.

---

2 Shaykh Khalil b. Muhammad Yamani

Forward to the Third Edition

The September 11 Drama

Praise be to Almighty Allah, and his blessings be on His most respected Messenger (SAW):

It is a matter of great pleasure and blessings of Allah (SWT) that after a few amendments, the third edition of this book is now, in your hands. The first two editions published within only a year got high appreciation both from India and Pakistan. The author's efforts have nothing to do with the success the book has met but the acclaim primarily owes its origin to the benedictions and blessings of Allah who made things easy for me.

Second it was the attention and supplications of my mentor and spiritual guide, Hadrat Mawlana Syed Abul Hassan Ali Hasani al-Nadwi and also the training and education which I got in Nadwat al-ulama that together enabled me to make such attempt. The Mawlana always made it clear through his speeches and writings that American (Christian) resources and Jewish brain are working in collaboration towards uprooting Islam itself.

On one hand, these forces are wiping out the Muslims by resorting to mass genocide and on the other, they are trying hard to de-Islamise their faith and civilization in the garb of 'globalization'.

After the fall of USSR the Western powers made Islam their target as the Western think tanks particularly the Jews, began to make huge propaganda against Islam by projecting it as the only powerful ideology and fascinating civilization in the twenty first century that alone can compete the Western civilization. In order to penetrate a common man's mind, the Jewish thinkers including Bernard Louis and Samuel Huntington as their leaders, propagated the concept of 'Clash of Civilizations' which became the war slogan of Zionism against Islam.

This war is being waged by the Jewish media at the international level. September 11, 2001 attacks on the World Trade Centre and the Pentagon were but outcome of a conspiracy hatched by the Jewish mind in collaboration with the American resources, throughout last more than two decades.

Taking into consideration some of the statements of a few leading personalities of the West can imagine the Jewish intentions and conspiracies against Islam and the Muslims.

In 1990, Henry Kissinger, an eminent Jewish leader related to the American foreign policies, while addressing the participants of the annual conference of the International Trade Council said that the new enemy confronting the West was Islam.

Few years later, on September 15, 2001, he again said that they should not delay their war against 'Islamic Terrorism'. On the same day the Sunday Times, London, published an article insisting that rising wave of 'Islamic-Fundamentalism' from the Mediterranean Coast of North Africa up to the boundaries of China in Central Asia must be dealt with firmly.

In fact the Western media has been enjoining upon the people of the West that their war against Islam should be waged not only on the military front, but also at the cultural and civilizational fronts.

The same project of war against Islam is being carried out by the Hollywood, which is considered as Jewish fortress and a big centre of Jewish conspiracies against Islam. For last more than a century this institution has been maligning Islam through its films and other programs. Hollywood films like 'Delta Force', 'Revenge' etc were all made to make propaganda that Arab Bedouins possess deadly weapons to terrorise innocent people and commit human rights violations while the European countries intervene in their intentions in order to save people from their savagery and barbarity. But, while on one hand they are confronting the problem of red communism, they are facing their dreaded enemy, Islam on the other which according to them is hub of all the evil and wickedness. While experimenting September 11 attacks the

Hollywood, long before in 1992 had made a film showing a group of Arab militiamen intending to destroy the buildings surrounding the WTO. For this purpose they hijack an American airplane and a huge quantity of explosive material. But the timely action of intelligence officer and his wife save New York from this terrible disaster.

Another film showed the people of Dagistan, a Muslim state, trying to hijack the plane of W. Bush (senior) before killing him. But their plan ended in a fiasco.

One more film that was the clearest manifestation of the Jewish prejudice against Islam and the Muslims, was made to make the whole world believe that America, being the stalwart of peace and tranquility and well wisher of the whole mankind was, the target of the Arabs of Middle East. In this film one would watch Arab Muslims beginning their disruptive activities with attacks on the WTO garage.

In order to fulfill their anti-Islamic and anti-Muslim agendas, the Jews not only exploited the most sophisticated means of media but also got stooges from within the Muslim world to serve their cause.

In order to legitimize their aggression on the Muslim lands and for finding opportunities to cut the Muslims to their roots, the Jews went even to the extent of destroying their own properties and resting the blame of such acts on the Muslims.

And finally by monopolizing information, they have systematically managed to provide both positive and negative information about an event so that no other source of information could be necessarily attended to, let alone trusted.

That was all how Western media dealt with their "crisis at the external front". But their internal situation was not projected as to be less troublesome. While the media tried to show the world that Islam and the Muslim (particularly the Arab Muslims of the Middle East) are a big obstacle at the external front in their way towards serving humanity, it also continued to project the Muslims and their religion as the 'internal threat' to Europe and America. Hence news about the spread of Islam in America and other European countries and the increase in the number of

Muslims in the Western countries are being highly exaggerated. Even the politicians are also playing their own role. Talking about Islam as a great threat to the American culture and civilization and a destructive force, Petrick Beaconan[3] writes that in 2050 when Arab and African Muslims will dominate Europe and when the native Europeans will comprise only ten percent of the whole population, America will remain no more as a power to be reckoned with but will become as miserable as any one of the third world countries of the present day world.

Mr. Patrick Beaconan foretells about Israel too.

In the same book he writes that in 2050 A. D the population of the Palestinians will increase to fifteen million i.e., twice as that of the Israeli Jews which will prove to be a terrible blow to the latter.

According to Mr. Beaconan, the Muslims have increased twice in number as compared to that of the Catholic Christians who are considered as the largest among all other Christian sects. He is also of the view that the Christendom is declining fast because of the rapidly decreasing Christian population. The basic causes for such decrease in the population of the Christians are to him, sexual waywardness, moral degradation and the loosening of the grip of religious beliefs in human (Christian) society.

Mr. Beaconan admits that the dominance of atheistic culture and civilization (in modern times) has given death blow to the Christian beliefs and moral values, which as a result, will ultimately lead to the dismissal of Christian culture and civilization (from European life) at the hands of judiciary.

Among other big causes for the decline in birth rate in America is drug addiction. According to the latest data available, there are 3.5 million families in America whom drug addiction has rendered too barren to produce children.

---

3 Mr. Petrick Beaconan is former Presidential candidate for the American Republican Party who contested the election thrice but won none

In order to perpetuate its hegemony as the lone world super power, America spends 2 (Two) lac million dollars annually on defence purposes. While as 65% of this huge amount is spent on modern war fare technology, 2% of it goes to industrial research and development. With the result America is lagging behind Japan and Germany in the field of industry.

Economists opine that American economy recedes day by day. They, along with the American jurists, say that no constitutional amendment but only a mischance of greater magnitude at national level could bring about a drastic change in this sorry state of affairs. And that actually happened in the form of attacks on the WTC and the Pentagon. It provided opportunity to the US for strengthening its hold in Southern region of Central Asia and the Caspian Sea for which Afghanistan was made the scapegoat.

The Jews consider the Muslims and the Christians as their age-old enemies. In order to kill two birds with one stone, they project the spread of Islam in Europe and America as a dangerous sign for the people of America in particular.

At the same time the Christians' interaction and their warm relations with the Muslims have wiped out the misapprehensions towards Islam from their minds to a large extent. Moreover, the American army personnel who were deployed in Saudi Arabia and Kuwait during the Gulf war are gradually coming closer to Islam. The impact of their Islamisation on the American society has given new impetus to the Jewish enmity against Islam and they are making the Americans believe that they (the Christians) are always the soft target of the attack from the East (i.e., Islam). Hence propaganda about the Muslim attacks against American governmental and non-governmental installations was made widespread. The Oklahoma attacks were outcome of this Jewish conspiracy, which the Jewish lobby badly failed to attribute to the Arab Muslims doings. This failure made them more outrageous against the Muslims. In order to take revenge on both of their 'born enemies' the Jews planned to attack the WTC and the Pentagon with utmost caution.

Towards the end of the Cold War, the Western media projected 'political Islam' as an emerging threat to the West. The Western intellectuals and the policy makers, from time to time, made this issue subject of their discussions. This trend led Bernard Lewis to coin the term 'clash of civilizations' which was later on attributed to Samuel Huntington. This thinking was cleverly concluded on the concept of unavoidable clash between the Western and the Islamic civilizations. This is the concept that dominates the contemporary Western mind and American aggression against Afghanistan is its practical manifestation.

There are two types of books in America dealing with the relations between Islam and the West. One, which present Islam as a threat to Western interests[4] and the other, which talk about 'Political Islam' as a result of the Political deprivations which the Muslims were subjected during the colonial period[5], while the former section present Islam as the religion of dictatorship, violence, anti democracy and completely incompatible with Western civilization and also as an enemy of both the West and Israel that should necessarily be opposed at every possible front, the later consider this view as whimsical. To them Islam is a democratic religion.

While as the profounder of the former thought suggest that only those Muslim governments should be allowed to sustain that subscribe to the political, geographical and economic interests of the West, however undemocratic and despotic they may be, the upholders of the later view point vehemently criticize the European countries double standard in this respect. They say that American intellectual leadership itself has different sources. It is influenced by the modern American culture which considers Islam as anti-America and the Muslims as religious fanatics, terrorists, dishonest, anti-democracy and by the resultant class of Europe and Islam's mutual interaction that took place after the crusades.

4 For example, Fawaz A. Gerages. America and Political Islam clash of cultures or clash of interests

5 For example, Maria D. Pinto. Political Islam and the United States.

While Gerages, in his America and Political Islam, very precisely says that 36% Americans consider Islam a serious threat and sounds ambiguous in discussing the role of Israel and its allies in spreading this notion, contrary to this, Pinto gives a long description about how Israel and its lobbies have been successful in framing such policies that safeguard their own political and economic interests in America on one hand and project Islam as an ideological threat to America on the other. Westernized Muslim governments are also playing their role (as American stooges) to provide ready information to America about the threat of Muslim fundamentalism. They emphatically state the 'importance' of curbing this 'threat'.

F. A. Gerages writes that while Clinton government had tried its best to reconcile the above two schools and to bring about a state of equilibrium between them for which it talked to the Islamic people also, the Muslim governments of Algeria, Egypt, turkey, Iran and Sudan, on the contrary, protested against this move claiming they would remain alone (amidst the powerful Islamic people who are suppressed by the despotic Muslim governments throughout the Muslim world). In addition, this move went against the interests of Israel. Hence, even though the American government had given up the idea, its policy makers (Jews) planned September 11 attacks, so that the Islamics would never gain supremacy in the Muslim lands[6].

6 See the monthly "Tarjuman al – Quran", March 2000 America and Islamic Movements.

- In order to get their plans realised the Jews made several secret meetings from 1897-1905 and laid down principles and prograamme for bringing about worldwide revolution to enslave the whole non-Jewish world. The details of the whole conspiracy were compiled and their circulation was intended to be restricted to a limited number of highly eminent Jews. Somehow, the copies of this Jewish conspiracy leaked out at diferent times and fell into the hands of some non- Jews who published the documents and named it *The Protocols of the Learned elders of Zion.*

** The term 'goyim' refers to gentiles or non-Jews.

Fundamentalism is the term that antagonists of Islam have coined to counter Islam in its name.

The Jews, exploiting American resources, have successfully made the whole world, besides America, believe that Islamic fundamentalism is a dreadful threat to the world peace and that as long as the Muslims remain on attaining religious education (generally from the Madrasahs – the religious educational institutions), they will continue breeding hatred against American culture and the Western civilization.

The propaganda has been so powerful that not only America and the rest of the non – Muslim world, but also the Muslims themselves have ultimately resolved that Quranic teachings, which to them are the source of the so called fundamentalism must be excluded from the curriculum.

The first practical implementation of this resolution was witnessed when, in order to strengthen its cordial relations with Israel, Egypt one-sidedly got ready to delete all those religious teachings and moral codes from its curriculum that would in one way or the other, hurt mutual relations of both the states. It was in this context that the then Israeli President sounded his concern and told Anwar Sadat that Israel and Egypt would never come closer to each other as long as the Egyptians continue to recite this verse of the holy Quran.

The Egyptian President immediately issued orders to his education minister to make amendments in the curriculum. Hence, a committee was framed and a secular curriculum for Egyptian schools was prepared. The Egyptian government was given more than 430 million dollars for the purpose of making improvements in the system of education and training of women especially from 1981 to 2001. India and Pakistan have been given millions of dollars for curbing 'terrorism' whereas Yemen and Jordan have confessed that they are being given pretty amounts annually through the IMF for making changes in their respectiveeducational systems.

The anti – Islamic forces, talking about the impact of the Holy Quran on the Arab – Israel relations have in clear terms demanded that

all the Islamic religious institutions imparting Quranic education should be closed. Both the parties (i.e., Arabs and Israel) are determined to enforce the reformation process by making the University of Al – Azhar abreast with the modern day demands. The same thing is being done in Pakistan through Parvez Musharaf who, at every step, proves himself to be a disciple of Mustafa Kamal of Turkey. As for India where Brahmanisation of the Muslims is being carried out ever since the attainment of independence from the British rule, no stone is being left unturned to prove the Islamic religious madrasahs to be the fortresses of terrorism. But each of the three leading anti – Muslim forces of America, Israel and India has purely anti – Islamic curricular syllabi in its educational institutions. On scrutinising, for instance, the curricular books of Israel's educational institutions, the Arabs are frequently mentioned as thieves, dacoit, insane people, terrorists, destructive, killers at seventy places, hunters of human beings, plane hijackers, aggressors, cunning and deceivers. As a result almost 75% of Israeli children at their very primary level believe that Arabs are killers and kidnappers of children. Muslimophobia in India is almost the same. An average Hindu child believes that the Muslims are those possessing knives and killing Hindus.

Translator's Note

Media is regarded as fourth estate or watchdog of society. It manipulates and builds public opinion and has become an essential tool for mind-control.

The world we live in today is media-saturated where the communications are instantaneous and " The news " has become highly pervasive and newsagencies and their corporate and government sponsors are competing for the hearts and minds of the audiences they target.

The world, today, is governed by Israel and the West. The United States, after the decline of the Soviet Union, came out as a political giant and guardian of the Western tradition. The worldwide hegemony of the United States, and the establishment of its world order— "Globalization"— with its imperial character has generated great tendency in the common American psyche to consider the whole world as one country's imperium. But, as rightly put by Edward W. Said in his covering Islam, New York, 1977, " Whereas most other great cultural groupings appear to have accepted the United State's role, it is only from within the Islamic world that signs of determined resistance are still strong. Therefore we have an efflorescence of cultural and religious attacks on Islam from individuals and groups whose interests are informed with the idea of the West (and the United States, as its leader) as the standard for enlightened modernity."

Meanwhile, as a historical reality, it is Israel, which exploits the American resources for fulfilling its plans. Former American President, Harry S Truman's words: "I had faith in Israel before it was established, I have faith in it now, I believe it has a glorious future before it — not just as another soveriegn nation, but as an embodiment of the great ideals of our civilization" leave least doubt regarding Israel's role in shaping the New World Order—Globalization.

The Jews have been planning since a long time to bring the whole world under their sway and, in fact, Judaism has now emerged as the most closely organized power on earth. It forms a state whose citizens are unconditionally loyal wherever they may be and whether rich or poor. The name of this state is 'All-Judaan'. How the government of this State is being realised and organised on the US soil can be gauged by considering the words of Henery Ford. In his The International Jew, Tehran, 1997, Ford writes, "All-Judaan has its vice governments in every capital. Having wreaked its vengeance on Germany, it will go to conquer other nations. Britain it already has. France and Russia it has long held. The United States with its good-natured tolerance of all races offered a promising field. All-Judaan is here. The scene of operations changes, but the Jew is the same throughout the centuries." It should therefore, not be astonishing to learn that the international organisation of the United Nations acts, in fact, as one of the vehicles through which the Jews accomplish their international maneuverings. The Jewish people find it very convenient to materialise their plans through the UN. The same view is expressed by a well-known Jew lawyer of New York, Henry Klein in his Zions Rule the World, New York, 1948. He writes: "The United Nations is Zionism. It is the super-governmet mentioned many times in the Protocols of the learned elders of Zion, promulgated between 1897-1905"*

In addition to the UN, the Jews serve their cause through so many other agencies and institutions. For example, the international secret organization of the Freemasons, a Jewish movement the members of which enthusiastically work for promoting Jewish interests and purposes throughout the world.

The Freemason movement has its local societies in every country called "Lodges". The purpose of the creation of these Lodges is stated in Protocol XV thus:

"…. We shall create and multiply Freemasonic Lodges in all countries of the world, absorb into them all who may become or are prominent in public activity, for in these Lodges we shall bring under

one central administration, known to us alone and to all others absolutely unknown, which will be composed of our Learned Elders. The Lodges will have their representatives who will serve to screen the above-mentioned administration of Masonry and from whom will issue the watchword and programme. … Their composition shall be made up of all strata of society.

…. It is natural that we and no other should lead Masonic activities, for we know whether we are leading, we know that the final goal of every form of activity whereas they have knowledge of nothing."

The main power in the hands of the Jews for establishing All-Judaan and projecting their ideas and ideology is the Press with capital and journalism joined in it. The Protocol II states:

"In the hands of the States if to-day there is a great force that creates the movement of thought in the people, and that is the Press. The part played by the Press is to keep pointing out requirements supposed to be indispensable, to give voice to the complaints of the people, to express and to express discontent. It is in the Press that the triumph of freedom of speech finds its incarnation. But the goyim** States have not known how to make use of this force; and it has fallen into our hands. Through the Press we have gained the power to influence while remaining ourselves in the shade; thanks to the Press we have got the gold in our hands, notwithstanding that we have had to gather it out of oceans of blood and tears (emphasis added). But it has paid us, though we have sacrificed many of our people. Each victim on our side is worth in the sight of God a thousand goyim.

Keeping in view the Zionist purpose behind the New World Order contrived by the US, the age-old hostility of the Jews against the Muslims, and the latter's resistance against the American hegemonistic behaviour, the Western media, being the main weapon in the hands of the Jews, has been making lethal attacks on the Muslims by demonising them and maligning their religion in the world. It is in this backdrop that their has been an intense focus on the Muslims and Islam in the American and Western media.

The irony of the fact is that instead of scholarship, we find only journalists making extravagant statements, which are instantly picked up and further dramatised by the media. The victimisation of the Muslims and Islam by a willful and calculated compaign of misinformation and misrepresentation is aptly brought to fore by Edward Said by saying that malicious generalisations about Islam have become the last acceptable form of denigration of foreign culture in the West; what is said about the Muslim mind, or character, or religion, or culture as a whole cannot be said in mainstream discussion about Africans, Jews, other Orientals, or Asians." Today, you mention the word "militant" or "terrorist", the picture that immediately haunts is that of a man, young or old, with long beard having a turban or a cap on his head wearing a Khan dress (a loose dress of a long shirt and ankle-high trousers) with the verses of the holy Qur'an on his lips. One should therefore, feel no astonishment to find that the Sunday New York Times "Weak in Review" headlines its January 21, 1996, issue with: " The Red Menace is Gone. But here's Islam."

Yes, it is the Muslim community which is directly attacked by the Western media, but, in fact, the later has made great impact on the value-based human society and other cultures. There is no gainsaying the fact that globalisation—the media-saturated New World Order, by overlying and penetrating the traditional cultures of the world, by removing socio-cultural and national barriers and by minimising distances, leaves no part of the human society and no corner of the world unaffected. This all has rendered the contemporary mass media structures, practices and processes with no framework of their own for journalism apart from that the world media borrows from the Western media which, in turn, is rooted in the ideologies and philosophies of the West. The social responsibility theory on which the secular or Western media practices are based is rooted in pluralistic individualism. It is not free from government regulations. Being based upon the ideology that the public has "the right to know" and upon the inherently immoral and unethical theory that "nothing is sacred", the Western media has dangerously

eroded all media ethics by projecting lies, distortions, bias, propaganda, favouratism, sensationalism, trivialisation, vulgarity, sexism, racism, character assassination, deception, invasion on privacy and what not. Unlike other communities, which have accepted the Status quo, the Muslims constitute the only group which, being religiously and socially responsible to enjoin good and forbid from bad. They feel the pain and get deeply agonised when they are directly hurt or when the moral values are touched. But, since they don't have their own framework of journalism, they are not in a position to pinpoint the loopholes and faults present in the Western media. It is therefore their bounden duty to rise to the occasion and develop their own forms of media to erase confusion and misunderstandings regarding Islam from the minds of people on one hand, and to guide the masses towards the right direction on the other. They must build their own control over the sources of information and should necessarily base their journalistic code of ethics on the divinely revealed principles of Islam to counter the Western Monopoly over the mass media.

At the same time the media agencies must shun cynicism to think that ethics and journalism are incompatible. They must, in order to substantiate their 'impartiality' and 'objectivity', free themselves from the influences of the corporate class of the West and admit that like the people of the West, people of other nations, particularly the Muslims, do also possess soul; they also feel the pain when they are hurt. Their should be no dichotomy of the Jew and goyim for the human nature is same. If people in the West need freedom, people living elsewhere in other parts of the globe need it equally. So far as humanity, human rights and human values are concerned the West is no different from "the rest". The Western must air the sufferings of the third world people, particularly the Muslims who are directly victimized by the policies of the West.

The book in your hands exposes the ugly face of the Western media and the stalwarts of the Western civilization. The author has made extensive research on the subject and has very successfully brought into light the injurious effects of the secular media of the world and the losses

it has caused to the human society. He has also dealt with the Islamic concept of mass media and has provided with valuable guidelines for Islamic journalists.

The translator has no hesitation to express his incompetence and meager knowledge of English and also little acquaintance with the subject. Though he spared no pains in making this translation faithfully represent the mood of the original, yet he is fully conscious of his weaknesses and incapability to do justice to this task.

While I had already started the work, my affectionate elder brother Muhammad Ashraf got mysteriously disappeared while he was walking on road one evening.***

The disturbance and the mental agony it brought to all the concerned left me heart broken and I almost lost my wits. With the result the translation work got virtually stopped for less than ten months long period.

However, I did not lose courage and would spare some time to work on this project during the entire mental disturbance, even if it would be for only a few minutes a day. Then after nine and a half-month agonising days and sleepless nights, the dead body of my beloved brother, found superficially buried under soil in the vicinity of our village came as a sudden bolt from blue and every one of us felt as if he lost every thing he had. Again it took me months to regain my mental balance and recover from the trauma to restart the translation work. The author sincere time to time consolation through letters and his visit to our home and to my brother's grave proved very encouraging in this direction. May Allah Ta'ala give him best reward for his compassion and affection he showed to me and my parents.

Had I been able to forsee, at the outset, the amount of labour and the length of time it would need, I would surely find no courage to undertake such task.

But as it was all predestined, it got done by the grace of Allah. Although I tried my level best to keep the mood of the original intact, this work may still be considered more as a transcreation than a mere

translation. I have given footnotes wherever needed and have also appended an introduction to the Jewish Protocols and a couple of them at the end.

Having undertaken such a difficult task while I remained all the time mentally anguished, it would definitely contain shortcomings, which, I hope, the readers will overlook and treat them with indulgence.

In the end I express my gratitude to my esteemed teacher Dr. Rafiabadi for his valuable forward. I am equally indebted to my esteemed teachers Dr. A.Rashid and Bhat and Abdul Ahad Ganai for proof reading.

May Allah Ta'ala accept this humble effort.

Shahi-i-Hamadan Institute of Islamic Studies
Nazir Ahmad University of Kashmir
Srinagar
January 26, 2005

Introduction

Dr Hamid Naseem Rafiabadi
Reader and former Director
S.H. Inst. of Islamic Studies,
University of Kashmir Srinagar

I was approached by my student Mr. Nazir Ahmad Zargar to write a fore word on the translation work he has rendered of a renowned Islamic scholar and teacher Maulana Nadhrul Hafiz from Urdu to English. After reading the first page of the book, I was struck by the desire of the author that he wanted to get the foreword of the book written by Maulana Abul Hasan Al Nadwi,one of the tallest celebrated scholars, erudite Da'i and persuasive thinker of our times. Therefore, I decided to write an introduction rather than a foreword to the book, as I stand in no capacity before the late Mawlana, the writing of foreword for such a stimulating and most significant book written by any Muslim on the subject , could be and should be only his prerogative. In my life I have only once met the late Mawlana during the centenary celebrations of Deoband in 1982, and I was impressed by him to the extent that I never needed to meet him second time* .May Allah has His mercy and blessing on his soul. Ameen!

The Muslims have not understood the importance of the vital role of media in modern times and its impact on the masses and in turn on Muslims who are most vulnerable to it being different from the whole world in all aspects, as Ghazzali has rightly said that a man is prone to become victim of a thing ,he does not know .Jews, on the other hand , are in the fore front in the field of media rather they are dictating terms and running the shots here .It has been said that there are about thirty three

media agencies that are either run by the Jews or supported and patronized by them .

Being outside the field of media, here and elsewhere we have to know the contours of media, its various subtleties demands and requirements apart from appreciating the various theories and experiments brought to fore by its exponents and practitioners .So that if we want as a community to embark upon any media adventure in future for achieving the objectives of Dawah and community welfare in future, we are posted with all its requirements.Therefor I want to discuss some vital issues related to media and Islam in general before commenting upon the book under discussion.

The Importance of Media

To start with, "The media has become an inseparable component of the evolution of man in recent centuries".1/

Another scholar maintains that the media constitute a central feature of postmodernism and even define the dominant global civilization of our time. The pervasiveness of postmodernism—its hope, ambiguities and challenge—is not possible to understand without an understanding of the media.2/

As has been rightly said that:-

"The press and its cerebral component journalism occupy an unparalleled place in modern global society .Ever since the advent of the written word ,this hand maiden of communication has risen to the heights of human achievement ,along with the evolution of man into this age of technology ,technocracy ,global interpretation and human endeavour.The press and journalism to day are not merely purveyors of news ,they reach ,connect ,mediate ,interpret ,convey ,mould ,educate ,activate and initiate ---millions of people around the world in hundreds of countries and thousands of communities ,among countless cultures and consciousnesses."3/

"Journalist" has the "duty of defending the truth".4/

Milton is reported to have said in the English Parliament in 1644, "To kill a man is the destruction of a rational being, but to suppress a

book means the destruction of reason itself." In the media parlance pen is then the interpreter of Reason, therefore freedom of press and media becomes one of the basic component of any civilized society.5/

It can then be safely said that reason is the sole medium between the Spirit and the Body ,between the Heaven and the Earth ,and it is wrong to regard objects and things as independent of Reason ,whereby we perceive them; and it is necessary for Journalism to play its part in this field ,working at both sides with complete freedom. Highlighting the role of reason in our life, the Philosopher Le Chelet says:-"Reason alone is the Supreme Truth; there is no truth beyond it. Reason is not separate from the objects which it comprehends and, therefore, all the existing objects exist for us only through reason."6/

Such is the importance of media in modern times that a great German Islamicist and orientalist Annemarie Schimmel calls Zayd Ibn Thabit, the scribe and the companion of Prophet Muhammad (SAW) ,as "the journalist" in her book And Muhammad is His Messanger.7/

Objectives of Media

There are several theories which uphold various objectives of media .For example Seymour Feshbach and Singer propound the Catharsis Theory while talking about the impact of the media on the audiences. "The Catharsis is the relief of such frustrations through vicarious participation in others aggression". They contend that televised violence may have more important catharsis function for lower classes as opposed to middle class audience members.

The other is known as the Social categories Perspective theory which assumes that the people, who share a number of similar attitudes, norms, and values, are in turn lead to respond to media messages in roughly similar ways.

While as Leonard Berkowitz has been the primary framer of the Stimulating efforts approach to the effects of media partials of violence. Its major assumption is that exposure to aggressive stimuli will increase a person's level of physiological and emotional arousal, which in turn will increase the probability of aggressive behaviour. 8/

Tannenbaum suggests that the audiovisual media are particularly potent elicitors of physiological arousal that heightens viewers levels of emotional intensity and thus the likelihood of intense behavioural responses."9/

The term Embedded Journalism was coined recently during the American aggression on Iraq and it has been reported that journalists have worked as spies at various places for the aggressors. Here it will be very pertinent if we understand the fast expanding dimensions of New Media, its role not only in society but the clandestine role it is playing in shaping and moulding the public and political opinion. Media having achieved the status of 'king maker' can be gauged from this new development.

New Media

To start with periodically, the mass media system in the United States experiences significant transformations that signal a new stage in its evolution. New communication forms emerge in the political media realm, sparking elite interest and stimulating public curiosity. These emergent media works, often through trial and error, to establish their place in the political communication hierarchy. At times, a struggle ensues between the old and new forms. Ultimately, each adapts to the other's presence, and the new communication forms are absorbed into the media mainstream. This process is currently underway for the so-called new media in American politics. Talk radio and television, electronic town meetings, television news magazines, MTV (Music Television), print and electronic tabloids, and computer networks have assumed an enhanced role in the political process. Their emergence coincides with, and in many ways contributes to, the present commercial and entertainment focus of political news. Looking for the historical development of new media we find that it began proliferating and their political role evolved in the late 1980s. Events such as the Gulf War and the William Kennedy Smith trial sparked talk radio debate and provided material for the increasingly popular television news magazines. Widespread recognition of the new

media's presence on the American political scene occurred during the 1992 presidential election campaign. New media were heralded as an innovative and significant force in presidential campaigns.

The media became hub of political activities at the eve of elections. As a result the Candidates appearing on talk radio, television talk shows, news magazine programs, MTV, and the internet became the latest fad in campaigning. Ross Perot initiated candidates' implementation of new media strategies by announcing on "Larry King Live" that he was willing to run for president if drafted by the American people. The three major presidential candidates--Bill Clinton, George Bush, and Ross Perot--appeared on "Larry King" a total of thirteen times during the campaign. Bill Clinton was a guest on the "Arsenio Hall Show," wearing sunglasses and playing the saxophone. Talk radio became an important candidate forum in 1992. Bill Clinton and Jerry Brown made frequent talk radio appearances during the Democratic primaries. George Bush was interviewed by conservative host Rush Limbaugh. MTV debuted its own brand of coverage of the presidential campaign with its regular "Choose or Lose" news and public affairs program.

The new media continued to be a force in the 1994 midterm election. The arrival of the new media on the political scene raises some key questions. What is meant by the term new media? How are the new media different from traditional media, such as daily newspapers, television and radio news programs, and general interest news magazines? What effect does new media content have on audiences? The American presidential election of 1996 signaled not only the beginning of a second term for Bill Clinton, but also marked an anniversary for new media. The four years following the 1992 campaign demonstrated that the new media were not a fad, and that they had become entrenched in the political world beyond the campaign context. The new media came of age, suggesting not a transitory status, but permanence in American political life.

Perhaps the most significant new media trend in the 1996 presidential campaign was the extensive use of Internet Web sites by candidates and parties. Internet sites became commonplace for candidates running for all levels of office, from president to local sheriff. Candidates not only posted information but also interacted with voters through computer network-mediated town meetings and chat rooms. The new media's role is hardly limited to campaigns and elections. Policymakers, interest groups, and political organizations embrace the new media as fresh resources for information retrieval and dissemination, agenda-setting, and public opinion formation. Citizens use new media as a mechanism for accessing the polity.

Though we can say in a sense new media are mass communication forms with primarily nonpolitical origins. But now that have acquired political roles. These roles need not be largely political in nature; in some instances they are only tangentially so. What distinguishes these communication forms from more traditional ones, such as newspapers and nightly television news, is the degree to which they offer political discussion opportunities that attract public officials, candidates, citizens, and even members of the mainstream press corps.

"In particular, the new media enhance the public's ability to become actors, rather than merely spectators, in the realm of media politics. Further, to a greater extent than traditional media have historically, the new media place a high premium on entertainment".

The new media have significant potential to educate, facilitate public discourse, and enhance citizen participation. They provide mass audiences with a seemingly boundless array of sources that transcend the time and space constraints of traditional media. In addition, new media technologies easily bypass national and international boundaries, bringing the citizens of one country into contact with diverse cultures and distant happenings to an extent previously unimaginable. As such, new media have the potential to enhance the public's understanding and tolerance of different societies. However, the consumerist aspect of it can not be underestimated, as new media's promise is undercut by the

commercial and entertainment imperatives that drive them. In reality, the political role of new media is ancillary. The new media are political when politics pays. Thus the new media's role in the political realm is volatile. Their educational function is incomplete and sporadic.

The new media constitute a highly diverse range of communication formats. One way of distinguishing between types of new media is to categorize them on the basis of whether they employ old or new technologies. For many forms, the term new media is a misnomer. They involve old media technologies that have been newly discovered or reinvigorated as political media. It is the extent of their politicization that is new, not their existence. Thus there is a sense of novelty even in those media that have existed for some time. New media that employ old communication technologies include political talk radio, television talk shows, television news magazines, electronic town meetings, and print and electronic tabloids. MTV, which began as a marketing mechanism to aid an ailing record industry, has become much more than a screening room for music videos. Over the course of its decade and a half long history, MTV has evolved into a network that provides diverse programming to its more than 60 million viewers .10/

Quickly evolving forms of new media are computer networks. E-mail communication and computer online services are not primarily political in nature, but like any other tool, they can be so used. The Internet and various online services, such as Prodigy, CompuServe, America Online, Netscape, and MSN (Microsoft), now provide users with easy accessibility to political information and electronic communication. Entirely online political publications, such as Slate, have been tried, but have difficulty becoming financially viable.

A virtual communications revolution is upon us, as the technology becomes increasingly sophisticated and online resources multiply daily. One of the major implications of computer technology is the degree of interconnectedness that it facilities on both the human and mechanical levels. Computer networks allow citizens to converse with one another through personal messages and the more anonymous forum of bulletin

boards with relative ease and speed. They provide platforms for registering information that can be shared with people all over the world. On the technical side, computer networks carry text, audio, and visual messages through a complex global highway system that bridges geographical boundaries and stimulates the senses with multimedia presentation. Computer networks can be used in conjunction with other media to facilitate citizen input into the political process, as when e-mail messages accompany televised political broadcasts.

Political information of all types and levels of sophistication abounds on computer networks. Citizens, politicians, political parties, and interest groups can dash off cryptic comments or treatises to be read by a single individual or by millions. Public officials, policymakers, and candidates have recognized the utility of establishing a presence on computer networks to reach constituents. The World Wide Web is host to numerous government and campaign home pages, which provide citizens with mountains of information at the click of a mouse. Members of the executive branch and Congress invite the public to provide feedback via electronic mail.

The boundaries between different forms of new media are becoming increasingly artificial. Some practitioners are crossing lines by communicating to audiences through a variety of old and new media. For example, network anchors and correspondents regularly host television news magazine program segments. In addition, programming innovations combine new media formats. Traditional media, recognizing the importance of keeping current with technology, have taken steps to adapt Electronic versions of newspapers, which frequently include more details about the stories that appear in print, are available online. Larger news organizations, such as the Washington Post and New York Times, for example, make available the results of entire surveys to their online subscribers .Increasingly, the new media are merging. Television news magazines invite viewers to register their opinions online. Time, Newsweek, and other print publications receive many of their letters from readers via e-mail. CNN's "Talkback Live" program features a

complicated mixture of old and new media, which integrates television talk, a talk radio concept, and a computer online service. In July 1995, one NBC public affairs program offered the opportunity for live computer online response by viewers. MSNBC is designed to facilitate online discussions with viewers on a range of arts, news, and societal issues each day.

Further, the boundaries between traditional and new media have become somewhat blurred as the two categories of media borrow techniques from one another. In some, although not all respects, the differences between the two forms of media are a matter of degree, rather than substance.

Difference between old and New media

Nonetheless, it is possible to discuss meaningful differences between traditional and new media. First, they vary in their respective approaches to political news, which, in turn, shapes the content of that news. Further, there is a distinct contrast in their political goals. The new media have a clear anti-institutional bias. As such, they have been less proximate to politicians than the traditional press. Finally, using mechanisms such as regular newsletters and publications, some new media practitioners develop closer linkages to their audiences than mainstream press journalists norms of journalism, although these orientations may be obscured in the current era. 11/

The traditional media have a sense of obligation to cover governmental affairs. The new media rarely claim even the pretense of a public service motivation. Entertainment as it is linked to profits is the primary function of new media. When politics becomes entertainment, it makes its way onto new media. When politics ceases to be profitable, it is dropped from the new media agenda Commercial considerations have a greater impact on most new media than on the traditional press. Mainstream journalists who actually gather and report the news are somewhat more insulated from bottom line concerns than are many new media practitioners. New media have not, in many cases, developed the large bureaucratic organizational structures that can serve to remove

boards with relative ease and speed. They provide platforms for registering information that can be shared with people all over the world. On the technical side, computer networks carry text, audio, and visual messages through a complex global highway system that bridges geographical boundaries and stimulates the senses with multimedia presentation. Computer networks can be used in conjunction with other media to facilitate citizen input into the political process, as when e-mail messages accompany televised political broadcasts.

Political information of all types and levels of sophistication abounds on computer networks. Citizens, politicians, political parties, and interest groups can dash off cryptic comments or treatises to be read by a single individual or by millions. Public officials, policymakers, and candidates have recognized the utility of establishing a presence on computer networks to reach constituents. The World Wide Web is host to numerous government and campaign home pages, which provide citizens with mountains of information at the click of a mouse. Members of the executive branch and Congress invite the public to provide feedback via electronic mail.

The boundaries between different forms of new media are becoming increasingly artificial. Some practitioners are crossing lines by communicating to audiences through a variety of old and new media. For example, network anchors and correspondents regularly host television news magazine program segments. In addition, programming innovations combine new media formats. Traditional media, recognizing the importance of keeping current with technology, have taken steps to adapt Electronic versions of newspapers, which frequently include more details about the stories that appear in print, are available online. Larger news organizations, such as the Washington Post and New York Times, for example, make available the results of entire surveys to their online subscribers .Increasingly, the new media are merging. Television news magazines invite viewers to register their opinions online. Time, Newsweek, and other print publications receive many of their letters from readers via e-mail. CNN's "Talkback Live" program features a

complicated mixture of old and new media, which integrates television talk, a talk radio concept, and a computer online service. In July 1995, one NBC public affairs program offered the opportunity for live computer online response by viewers. MSNBC is designed to facilitate online discussions with viewers on a range of arts, news, and societal issues each day.

Further, the boundaries between traditional and new media have become somewhat blurred as the two categories of media borrow techniques from one another. In some, although not all respects, the differences between the two forms of media are a matter of degree, rather than substance.

Difference between old and New media

Nonetheless, it is possible to discuss meaningful differences between traditional and new media. First, they vary in their respective approaches to political news, which, in turn, shapes the content of that news. Further, there is a distinct contrast in their political goals. The new media have a clear anti-institutional bias. As such, they have been less proximate to politicians than the traditional press. Finally, using mechanisms such as regular newsletters and publications, some new media practitioners develop closer linkages to their audiences than mainstream press journalists norms of journalism, although these orientations may be obscured in the current era. 11/

The traditional media have a sense of obligation to cover governmental affairs. The new media rarely claim even the pretense of a public service motivation. Entertainment as it is linked to profits is the primary function of new media. When politics becomes entertainment, it makes its way onto new media. When politics ceases to be profitable, it is dropped from the new media agenda Commercial considerations have a greater impact on most new media than on the traditional press. Mainstream journalists who actually gather and report the news are somewhat more insulated from bottom line concerns than are many new media practitioners. New media have not, in many cases, developed the large bureaucratic organizational structures that can serve to remove

journalists from direct dealings with advertising and revenue production. Television and radio talk show hosts, for example, are personally linked to the income their shows receive through advertising. They know how many people watch or listen to their programs, and they know that number is their primary responsibility. Some hosts even hawk products on air.

Thus the bottom line for new media is profit-making entertainment fare, even for those programs that feature heavy political content, such as "Larry King Live." (Electronic town meetings are a notable exception here.) Unlike the traditional press, particularly broadcast media, new media rely on a broader, less politically interested audience. The need to provide more than information alone is greater for new media. Entertainment is critical to the new media's ability to retain and increase their audiences.

New media, due to their propensity to cover politics as entertainment, often personalize political news. Human interest stories are standard fare. Well-known personalities, controversies, scandals, and the bizarre make good new media copy, and conform to the entertainment values that govern these formats. Traditional media also have a strong tendency to personalize news--a tendency that has heightened in the wake of the new media's popularity. However, the level of personalization is held somewhat in check by the mainstream press' underlying conviction that it is serving the public interest and its desire to convey this impression to the citizenry, especially in an era when network television news, in particular, is losing popularity among the public.

Unlike traditional news media, talk radio, television talk, electronic town meetings, and the Internet appear to give common people the chance to "talk back." The new media's very existence should be able to offer ordinary citizens the opportunity to participate in politics far beyond public opinion polls, public hearings, or voting. Yet, this promise is not fulfilled in reality. Traditional media, governed by standards of ethics including a credo of objectivity, generally eschew such tactics as

nonprofessional. The new media, however, are not so restricted. In some ways, new media have maintained greater distance from politicians than have traditional media. The lack of proximity is understandable given the occasional nature of the direct relationship between politicians and new media. The traditional media and politicians have a long-standing symbiotic association, each depending on the other to sustain their livelihoods. The press interacts with politicians on a regular basis, since they constitute the major sources of news. Politicians use the media as a means of establishing public recognition and policy support. While politicians appear as guests and sit for interviews in new media forums, the new media do not use them as sources in the traditional sense. In fact, new media practitioners often take an adversarial position toward politicians, especially incumbent officeholders.

The new media also provide the means for political actors, including candidates for the presidency, to speak, and even to converse, with citizens. In fact, champions of the new media cite the fact that the public has opportunities to achieve greater intimacy and access to political leaders as one of their greatest benefits. However, the new media are mercurial in their relationships. Politicians cannot count on establishing long-term bonds with talk show hosts or tabloid television reporters or be guaranteed a positive reception in new media venues. As Bill Clinton learned, while a candidate can benefit greatly from new media, a sitting president can suffer from their attacks.

The new media are in a more precarious position in the media system than are traditional media. On the one hand, this is a natural condition of being newcomers. More serious, however, are the contradictory functions that define new media. The new media are faced with a conundrum. They cannot simultaneously be commercial and entertainment-oriented as well as populist in more than rhetoric. As a result, populism is usually sacrificed to commercial and entertainment imperatives. Hence, we argue that although the new media have already, and yet will, reshape the way politics operates in the United States in the realms of campaigns, governance, and citizenship, they do not represent,

as is sometimes claimed, a newly populist media destined to revolutionize political participation. 12/

Negative Role of Media

Calling media "the evil demon: and describing "the media as master" Akbar S Ahmad says: - "For in their power over us, their capacity to subvert reality, to simplify issues dangerously and influence events the media are like an omnipotent, omnipresent moody demon of our times; the cause and effect of the Zeitgeist of the postmodernist age (The Evil Demon of Images was Baudrillard's title, 1988). The media can easily create a caricature of the image that is desired. Like the embrace of any demon lover, the embrace of the media can be fraught with danger".13/

Explaining the issue further it can be said: - "The media adore violence; they exhibit shootings and killings with relish. Red blood and yellow fire make effective pictures. In a flash, violence, from villages in South Asia or towns in Eastern Europe, is projected into our sitting room. The most unlikely events create violent images. The imposition of the poll-tax in 1989 in the United Kingdom or the World Cup in Italy in 1990 triggered violence and generated these images, which triggered more violence".14/

Family structure has been brought to the stage where it is about to collapse and the most catastrophic role has been played by media in this regard. As a result of this campaign against family, marriage in western society is seen as a 'straightforward battle between the spouses'. This trend can be seen glaringly "suggesting more sinister undertones" from the simple story of domestic clash between husband and wife in films like Kramer vs. Kramer the recent trend in films like Sleeping with the Enemy, The War of the Roses, A Kiss before Dying, Over her Dead Body and C'est la Vie. The projection of the spouse as the enemy, and the family the core of all the problems is a permanent theme of several films. The family is regarded the core of corruption and in need of abolition according t some American female writers.15/

Since the western family system has been shattered, the plight of women is worth observation .Akbar S Ahmad says:-

"Western women have been released from bondage at home; a new promise, a new freedom is assured, but the freedom has also brought new—and sometimes terrifying—consequences. Loneliness is just one. They are now the open target of men's wildest fantasies and most violent plans. In these they are to be sadistically raped, strangled, chopped up, and—especially in recent years—eaten in little bits and pieces. They face the serial killer as much as the sexual pervert. The stifling horror of boredom in the home may well appear attractive in comparison. All of this confirms the impression that there is an inherent tendency in Western society to view women as hate objects, one which is glibly projected onto Western media images of women in Islam". 16/

Women are made to follow a style of life ordained for her by the media. She has to keep on changing her identities with every passing media image which being suggested for her by this master of our times :- "Not only is the female the direct object of most films exploiting sex and violence, she must live up to the images depicted by the models in the media. For women the age of the media is a tyrannical and seductive trap, the painful beauty trap ...... Her facial features must be elegant yet attractive, her body hard, slim and sexually alluring, her clothes fashionable. Women cannot have bad breath, body odour, pimples, secretion. Neurosis, anorexia and tension in the ordinary woman are ensured. So while an average woman must look like Brooke Shields, it scarcely seems to matter that Brooke Shields may want to look like an average woman".

One of the most negative roles of media is that it creates heroes out of ordinary people who can be made famous in no time by their projection on the media, throwing to winds all the accepted norms of excellence :-

"During the Gulf crisis we saw English schoolboy or housewife, American professor or soldier, Saudi soldier or Kuwaiti prince on television; each had a story to tell and an opportunity to tell it. Anyone

can be on the news if he or she is at the right place at the right time. Through the media anyone can be momentarily famous; it is the Warhol principle. Hostages, students or housewives—any of these may be propelled into world fame, at any moment".

The sexual anarchy is made prevalent by media and people are made to live in their fanciful world which has not been touched by the hard and harsh realities of life:-

"Also, through the media each one of us is able to indulge any fantasy. Public Access television in the United States allows every kind of sexual and violent act into the home. The nightmares and fantasies are as old as human society, but now every individual has the means to order their own personal nightmares and perversions at the most convenient time." 17/

Ridiculing others and making them subject to fun has become a permanent feature of media even in Britain:-

"Take Britain. The father at home, the Bobby in the street, the teacher at school and the monarchy and politicians in public life are the subject of constant media ridicule. In particular, men are singled out. To be a male in authority is to be a suspect. The media—led by feminist writers—reverse Freud: the penis is the source of all evil, to be publicly and ritually denounced. Postmodern man is riven with doubt and still looking for a role—which varies in its extremes from the gentle, caring New Man to the cannibal with a palate for female flesh."18/

Muslims And Western Media

And while showing the tremendous impact of Media on our age and highlighting the plight of Muslims in modern times S Akbar Ahmad says:-

"Nothing in history has threatened Muslims like the Western media; neither gunpowder in the Middle Ages, which Muslims like Babar used with skill on the fields of Panipat thus winning India for his Mughal dynasty, nor trains and the telephone, which helped colonize them in the last century, nor even planes which they mastered for their national airlines earlier this century. The Western media are ever present

and ubiquitous; never resting and never allowing respite. They probe and attack ceaselessly, showing no mercy for weakness or frailty. The powerful media offensive is compounded for Muslims: they appear not to have the capacity to defend themselves. Worse; they appear unable even to comprehend the nature and objectives of the onslaught. The empty bluster of the leaders and the narrow-minded whining of the scholars makes them appear pitiful, like pygmies arguing among themselves while the powerful giant of an enemy is at the gate. It is the ordinary Muslim—invariably more trustworthy than the leader and the scholar where Muslim instinct and common sense are concerned—who senses the immensity of the danger. He is conscious of the potential scale of the battle and the forces arranged against him; his tension is made worse because he has so little faith in his own leaders".19/

He also highlights the disastrous impact of media on Muslim family structure, which is one of the superior domains of Islamic societal fabric.

He says: - "I will then make some observations about their impact on family life; a direct causal relationship between the media and strains in the family is thus suggested. It is partly this which repels Muslims who lay such great value on the family"20/

Why do Muslim parents blanch at the modern Western media? Because of the universality, power and pervasiveness of their images; because of their malignity and hostility towards Islam; because these images can so easily invade the privacy of the Muslim house and because in Muslim homes in the West they help create what Pakistanis were calling the BBCD (the British Born Confused Desi). The images on television that come non-stop at the viewer are of couples performing sex (and 'perform' is the right verb, as they puff and pant through the compulsory sex scene with the excitement of an aerobics class in most films), men inflicting terrible pain, limbs and guts dismembered, disjecta membra everywhere. The video cassettes that accompany the pop songs produce ever more bizarre images (in 'Black or White') we see Michael

Jackson's In the West authority structures, under attack for the last two generations, now crumble.

It is also true that many Arabs were disgusted at the thought of their corrupt governments and pleasure-loving élite being propped up by Western powers. With the arrival of the first American soldiers, the regimes that they wished to protect were at their most vulnerable. With the shooting they stood in danger of starting a sequence of events which would ensure their disappearance; precisely what the intervention was supposed to prevent. Saddam had shrewdly tapped Islam, Arab nationalism and the Palestinian question. To see all Arabs who support the West as 'good guys' and those with Saddam as 'bad guys' is both insulting to Arabs and dangerous over-simplification; but that is the choice the media provided .As it is, many Muslims across the world felt that although Saddam's invasion [of Kuwait] was an evil, the presence of non-Muslim troops was a much bigger evil. This is an important point and it needs understanding. Although an entire desert separated foreign troops from the holy shrines on the Arabian Peninsula, a few drunken soldiers, rowdily determined to visit the sacred shrines, where non-Muslims are not allowed, would have sent shock-waves throughout the Muslim world. The course and nature of Middle East politics could have been completely altered. 21/

Towards the end of the Gulf war when Bush issued an ultimatum to Saddam, which would expire at midday on 23 February 1991, many American and British newspapers that morning carried the headline 'High Noon'. Both the narcissistic nature of the media and their capacity to blur reality and illusion are thus illustrated.22/

The global perspective, the desire to be informed in an amusing manner, affected the entire way the Gulf crisis was reported:

The American Cable Network News has changed the whole art of war coverage. The network has become essential to following the crisis, linking up capital cities and adversaries, and acting as a sort of alternative forum to the United Nations. It now reaches all over the

world, and claims eager subscribers in Washington, Moscow and Baghdad.

More appalling is the picture presented of Islamic resurgence in modern times to western security from Islamic Militants and Muslims being considered as a "demographic threat" to America. The role of Media is not any good here too.

Glenn E. Perry says:-

"In Europe and America, fear of the export of "Islamic fundamentalism" and its threat to domestic security has captured media attention and at times reinforced the image of Islam as a demographic threat. Among the more prominent incidents have been the convictions in the 1993 World Trade Center bombing and the subsequent trial of Sheikh Umar Abd al-Rahman and alleged co-conspirators, charged in New York with plotting to wage a war of urban terrorism against the United States; the hijacking of an Air France plane in Algeria and alleged plan to blow it up over Paris; the arrest of some fifty activists, reputedly linked to Algerian extremists who "Were planning a terrorist attack somewhere in Europe."

Islam is being projected as the ardent enemy of west and humanity. "Therefore, "Muslims ask: now that the Western media have helped conquer communism, who will be their next opponent? It is not difficult to guess: Islam. Islam continues to be marginalized or degraded; in a hundred hours of television Islam may get ten minutes of projection, which will be Muslims burning books or forming threatening mobs. Muslims are rarely, if ever, invited to appear on the popular chat shows like Wogan and The Clive James Show".

The symbolic misrepresentation of Islam and disinformation campaign against Muslims through caricature, pictures and portraits also explains this phenomenon.

Any body could note the one-dimensional picture of Saddam and, by extension, of all Arabs, created during the Gulf crisis. It therefore dehumanized Arab civilization, reducing it to nonsense. "Arabs were shown as either playboys squandering money in European casinos, or

bully-boys terrorizing smaller neighbours. For the American GI on the Arabian Peninsula there was little difference between the Arabs he was defending and those he was to attack. Both were 'desert niggers'; and he had contributed a racist neologism. When the GI on television said 'I'm here to kick ass', it was difficult to predict which posterior—friend or foe—was destined to receive the imprint of his undoubtedly large boot." 23/.

The bearded Muslim mullahs and Jewish rabbis are not favoured in the Western media. Beardless rabbis, on the other hand, are a different matter. Lionel Blue's television essays, In Search of Holy England, for Channel 4 in 1990, portrayed a charming, thoughtful and beardless rabbi (for an even more charming, thoughtful and beardless rabbi reference can be made to Julia Neuberger). It appears as the media have imposed a virtual veto on beards. As a consequence the obsession with beard, "we cannot imagine a pop-singer or a Western politician in possession of a beard, hoping for favourable coverage in the media".

Muslims also complain that the media has been harsher when it comes to their news and they are right when they give vent to such feelings.

Talibanisation

Western media has had been obsessed with every right or wrong details touching upon Taliban and Al-Qaeda .The theories about the clash of civilisations and Talibanisation of Islamic world are getting prominent place in the electronic and print media of the west. In this regard one of the major debates today in the world of academics is about the Samuel Huntington's article 'The clash of civilizations? It has been suggested by a scholar, Glenn E.Perry that "Huntington's thesis has inspired a clash among wielders of pens, if not swords". Samuel Huntington's article 'The clash of civilizations?' was published in the journal Foreign Affairs in 1993 and resulted in a heated academic and public discussion. Three years later the book with the same title, now without the question mark, appeared. The appeal of Huntington's theory is his attempt to develop an all-encompassing construct that explains not

only the conflicts of the present and future, but also the key features of the international political system. Since it also touches upon intrastate conflicts, its implications reach beyond international relations. There have been a number of 'world images' of international politics predicted for the twenty-first century. On the one hand, some of the more optimistic students of globalisation and the universally accepted democracy see the world's peoples coming closer together in economic, political, and cultural terms. On the other hand, more pessimistic analyses have focused on the gap between 'zones of peace and war' and clashes between emerging great powers in a multipolar era. Huntington's diagnosis belongs naturally in the pessimistic camp although it is distinctive in its focus on civilisations as the main unit of analysis.24/

Huntington offers some guidelines or rules of conduct to avoid such a fate. The core states should abstain from intervening in the internal affairs of other civilisations; they must mediate disputes that could turn into wars on fault-lines between civilisations; and all civilisations should work to identify shared values. As for the West, Huntington urges the United States to strengthen its alliances with others in the Western bloc, and avoid weakening its distinctive cultural values. Huntington is no supporter of multiculturalism and the politics of respect among different minorities .25/

It has been regarded by several scholars that this erroneous catastrophic and chauvinistic theory provides the back ground for the new expansionistic and hegemonic west especially America to launch its unholy campaign against Islam and Muslims ruthlessly and eliminate the danger lurking in its imagination from 'the prospective rival contender' in future. The phenomenon can be explained thus.

The 1990s witnessed a general avoidance of risk in strategic affairs as reflected by the American withdrawal from Somalia in 1993, following a handful of ground troop casualties and by the West's casualty-free air campaign against Yugoslavia over Kosovo in 1999. While there was a sizeable number of observers who warned that the future was not necessarily Fukuyama's 'end of history' but rather Samuel

bully-boys terrorizing smaller neighbours. For the American GI on the Arabian Peninsula there was little difference between the Arabs he was defending and those he was to attack. Both were 'desert niggers'; and he had contributed a racist neologism. When the GI on television said 'I'm here to kick ass', it was difficult to predict which posterior—friend or foe—was destined to receive the imprint of his undoubtedly large boot." 23/.

The bearded Muslim mullahs and Jewish rabbis are not favoured in the Western media. Beardless rabbis, on the other hand, are a different matter. Lionel Blue's television essays, In Search of Holy England, for Channel 4 in 1990, portrayed a charming, thoughtful and beardless rabbi (for an even more charming, thoughtful and beardless rabbi reference can be made to Julia Neuberger). It appears as the media have imposed a virtual veto on beards. As a consequence the obsession with beard, "we cannot imagine a pop-singer or a Western politician in possession of a beard, hoping for favourable coverage in the media".

Muslims also complain that the media has been harsher when it comes to their news and they are right when they give vent to such feelings.

Talibanisation

Western media has had been obsessed with every right or wrong details touching upon Taliban and Al-Qaeda .The theories about the clash of civilisations and Talibanisation of Islamic world are getting prominent place in the electronic and print media of the west. In this regard one of the major debates today in the world of academics is about the Samuel Huntington's article 'The clash of civilizations? It has been suggested by a scholar, Glenn E.Perry that "Huntington's thesis has inspired a clash among wielders of pens, if not swords". Samuel Huntington's article 'The clash of civilizations?' was published in the journal Foreign Affairs in 1993 and resulted in a heated academic and public discussion. Three years later the book with the same title, now without the question mark, appeared. The appeal of Huntington's theory is his attempt to develop an all-encompassing construct that explains not

only the conflicts of the present and future, but also the key features of the international political system. Since it also touches upon intrastate conflicts, its implications reach beyond international relations. There have been a number of 'world images' of international politics predicted for the twenty-first century. On the one hand, some of the more optimistic students of globalisation and the universally accepted democracy see the world's peoples coming closer together in economic, political, and cultural terms. On the other hand, more pessimistic analyses have focused on the gap between 'zones of peace and war' and clashes between emerging great powers in a multipolar era. Huntington's diagnosis belongs naturally in the pessimistic camp although it is distinctive in its focus on civilisations as the main unit of analysis.24/

Huntington offers some guidelines or rules of conduct to avoid such a fate. The core states should abstain from intervening in the internal affairs of other civilisations; they must mediate disputes that could turn into wars on fault-lines between civilisations; and all civilisations should work to identify shared values. As for the West, Huntington urges the United States to strengthen its alliances with others in the Western bloc, and avoid weakening its distinctive cultural values. Huntington is no supporter of multiculturalism and the politics of respect among different minorities .25/

It has been regarded by several scholars that this erroneous catastrophic and chauvinistic theory provides the back ground for the new expansionistic and hegemonic west especially America to launch its unholy campaign against Islam and Muslims ruthlessly and eliminate the danger lurking in its imagination from 'the prospective rival contender' in future. The phenomenon can be explained thus.

The 1990s witnessed a general avoidance of risk in strategic affairs as reflected by the American withdrawal from Somalia in 1993, following a handful of ground troop casualties and by the West's casualty-free air campaign against Yugoslavia over Kosovo in 1999. While there was a sizeable number of observers who warned that the future was not necessarily Fukuyama's 'end of history' but rather Samuel

Huntington's darker vision of a 'clash of civilisations', there was an unmistakable air of strategic complacency in the Western democracies.

Yet just as the optimism and prosperity of the 1920s was shattered by the 24 October 1929 Wall Street crash, so too has the memory of the prosperous 1990s been obliterated by the smouldering rubble of the Twin Towers on 11 September 2001.

In 1929, from the epicenter of New York the effects of financial catastrophe blew a wind of change through the international political system. The 1930s brought the Great Depression, accelerated the rise of totalitarian dictatorship in Europe, and began an inexorable march towards war. From the ruins of the Twin Towers we can expect changes over the next decade that may be as dramatic as those of the 1930s.

Francis Fukuyama captured the triumph of Western social values with his famous phrase 'the end of history'. It is, of course, still too early to state with certainty what long-term policy changes II September 2001 heralds. Already, however, we have seen the promulgation of the Bush Doctrine ('either you are with us, or you are with the terrorists'), the rapid destruction of the Taliban regime in Afghanistan, and the growth of a new American assertiveness in world affairs. The indications are that the changes to Western security will be at least as profound and dramatic as those of the years between 1947 and 1990.26/

Emergence of Taliban

The brutal, decade long war between the Afghan guerrillas and the powerful Soviet army has been characterized as "one of the most dramatic confrontations of the cold war". During the war, one-third of the population fled the country with more than six million refugees fleeing to Pakistan and Iran. It is believed that the Taliban movement had its origins during this period when disgruntled young Afghan refugees began studying in Pakistani religious schools.

The Afghan mujahideen achieved a great success by driving out the Soviets in February 1989. Unfortunately, the aftermath of the Soviet withdrawal was not a peaceful one. Due to the tribal nature of Afghan society, the country was unable to find an effective leader who could win

the respect of the rival factions. The result was that after the common objective of defeating the Soviets was accomplished, the rival groups began fighting each other for control. The new battlefield became the capital Kabul, which was soon ravaged by looting and violence. The violence quickly spread, and even traveling became unsafe as different Mujahhideen groups forced travelers to pay large tolls on the highways in exchange for protection from armed bandits. Abdul Hakeem Mujahid, Afghanistan's ambassador to Pakistan, characterized the period following the Soviet withdrawal in 1989 as "complete anarchy."

During this period of upheaval, Burhanuddin Rabbani became president in June1992. However, Rabbani's election was disputed, and he was not able to obtain the cooperation of the other parties. As a result, Afghanistan did not achieve peace under the Rabbani regime. Rabanni's term as president was to expire on December 15, 1994.But this event never occurred because the Taliban suddenly entered the scene in the summer of 1994.The leader of the Taliban, Mullah Mohammad Omar, claims that he launched the Taliban to restore peace to Afghanistan. By March of 1995, the Taliban had gained control of one-third of the country. Two years later, in 1997, the Taliban controlled two-thirds of the country. By March of 1999, the Taliban had gained control of 90% of Afghanistan. As of September 2000, the Taliban claimed to control 95% of the country. Although Burhanuddin Rabbani had fled in the interim, his deposed government was officially recognized worldwide, and which held the country's seat in the U.N. General Assembly.

Forces led by Ahmed Shah Massoud, Rabbani's former defense minister, tried to defend the remaining part of the country not controlled by the Taliban. Massoud, a legendary guerilla commander who was the best known of the mujahideen that drove out the Soviets, lead a 20,000-strong army against the Taliban. The fighting between the two groups continued throughout the year 2000. According to the Secretary General of the United Nations in 1999, "the Taliban offensive was reinforced by 2000 to 5000 recruits, mostly emanating from religious schools within Pakistan, many of them non-Afghans and some below the age of

14.Commonly the westerners maintained that the Afghan people lead a very austere and wretched existence under the Taliban.

The Taliban have been characterized as "fearsome fundamentalist zealots", who "impose the strictest Islamic rule in the world." A western writer writes about Taliban:-"The Taliban are very strict and conservative in their application of Islamic law and have drawn much criticism in the West for their refusal to allow women access to education."27/

Their success has been called the triumph of fundamentalist Islam and their organization as "the most militarily successful of the Islamic fundamentalist organizations of Afghanistan", which was "reportedly founded by devout Islamic students during the long Afghan civil war, the group emerged as a military force.in 1995-1996".28/

Another Western scholar goes to the extent of saying:-

"Since taking power in Afghanistan in September 1996, the Taliban (Students of Islam) have imposed the most draconian measures and enacted, arguably, the most systematic repression of women in history. Ritual punishments and arbitrary, immediate flogging and other measures administered by gun- and whip-wielding young thugs in the name of Islam are commonplace. All but work and prayer are forbidden, but special laws against women leave them destitute; terrorized; without proper medical care or educational opportunities; and, increasingly, mentally and physically ill. Mounting evidence from reports from Afghanistan and Pakistan provides ample illustration of how the Taliban distorts the true teachings of Islam, partly out of ignorance, partly because of their distorted view of women, but, equally, to promote a regime where terror is a critical instrument for power and control". 29/

It is sarcastically said that "the Taliban had two fathers and one mother. The former were the Soviet Union and the United States, which for nearly a decade were waging an embittered proxy war in Afghanistan, devastating the country and sowing the seeds of Islamic radicalism. The latter was Pakistan, impatient to be impregnated and dreaming of extending its living-space. After the delivery, the child was

abandoned by both fathers and left in the hands of the loving mom. It was too late when she discovered that the boy was an awful trouble and too costly to keep".30/

The Taliban, as specialists admit, represents a generation of young Afghans from the `poorest, most conservative and least literate southern Pukhtoon provinces', who `saw nothing but violence since their childhood'. Brought up in religious bigotry, they adhere to a `purified' version of Islam, introducing Shariah law, destroying the artifacts of the corrupted West (such as video recorders and television sets) and inflicting public executions. As a rule women are deprived of the right to work or to get education, and are compelled to appear in public clad in the black burqas.31/

Most of the population had insufficient food, clothing, housing, and medical care. Inflation was also a serious problem in Afghanistan, with one estimate placing the inflation rate at 240%.

The former U.S. Ambassador to Pakistan, Robert Oakley, had suggested that the Taliban represented "the arrival of `village' values and attitudes in the cities." Under its interpretation of Islamic law, the Taliban had banned television, cameras, and videocassette recorders. The Taliban had also banned music, as well as singing birds, kites, and flutes. Women were the most severely treated under the Taliban's harsh rule, were required by law to wear burqas, which were heavy, body-length veils. Men were required to wear beards that were at least fist .The Orwellian religious police, the Ministry for the Preservation of Virtue and Elimination of Vice, used to patrol the capital city in red Toyota pickup trucks. "They enforced the Taliban's edicts at gunpoint, with rifle butts, or with the backs of their hands". To further control the population, the Taliban had disarmed much of the populace and engaged in public torture and executions. In one such event, which drew thousands in the former national soccer stadium, a man who had drunk alcohol received eighty strokes with a broad strap, and a burglar had his right hand amputated. In November 1999, thousands attended the public execution of a woman convicted of murdering her husband.

However, the Taliban pointed out the fact that they had brought order and stability to this wary nation. The former Afghanistan ambassador to Pakistan, Abdul Hakeem Mujahid once, observed, "For two decades there was complete anarchy. At least we have provided a normal life for the common people." Auto dealer Amir Muhammad explained that "Before the Taliban, robbers would not only steal your vehicle, they'd take your money and maybe even your clothes." Under the Taliban there was mostly peace in Afghanistan: the towns were safe and bandits no longer patrol the highways. Because whosoever was breaking the law was being severely punished by the religious police. As one Afghan observed, it is "like having good security in a prison."

Not only on the front of internal security the Taliban had started realizing their responsibilities in a very positive way, but even on the other fronts also they were showing a definite improvement in their handling new developments and demands by the method of trial and error .Thus, Taliban were reconciling with the emerging situations and with the passage of time refined in their attitude .There were reports suggesting that the state of oppression in Afghanistan was gradually improving. Schools for girls were starting to reopen. The Taliban had allowed filming and photography by journalists, which was considered un-Islamic in the past. The restriction on women leaving the house without a male relative had been eased, and men had started to go out without covering their heads and with trimmed beards. In addition, the Taliban were trying to promote the sport of cricket in their country by attempting to join the International Cricket Council. Even Resident Project Officer for the United Nations Children's Fund in Afghanistan, Eric Donelli, had stated that "I think things are changing. You can feel it in the atmosphere. There's less fear." Scholar Kamal Matinuddin also provided a testimony to this fact when he observed: - "There has been a gradual change in the Taliban as far as their interpretation of Islamic tenets. They have allowed themselves to be filmed, and they have been talking to foreigners and have allowed foreigners into their country. There is definitely a change in the attitude towards the rest of the world,

and I think if they gradually move in this direction, they may take part in the mainstream."

However others were skeptical that any real changes were occurring in Afghanistan. Naseema Barin, a member of the leadership council of the Pakistan-based Revolutionary Association of the Women of Afghanistan, had remarked that, "the West should not be fooled into believing that the Taliban are capable of change and that the "Taliban are anti-women and anti-culture. They want to show themselves to the West as people who are bringing peace to Afghanistan and are working for women's rights. This is all nonsense."

The western scholars, journalists and media men have focused on the social fabric of the Afghans under Taliban and have especially brought to fore their cherished theme, i.e., the plight of Afghan women .This much orchestrated "plight of Afghan women" has become a cause celebre in Hollywood. Dozens of stars, including Jay and Mavis Leno, Sidney Poitier, Meryl Streep, Geena Davis, Melissa Etheridge, and Laura Dern have joined in protesting the Taliban's treatment of women. In the State Department's 1998 Human Rights Report, former Assistant Secretary of State Harold H. Koh described the inhumane conditions that Afghan women face under the Taliban:

"The situation facing women in Afghanistan represented perhaps the most severe abuse of women's human rights in the world. The Taliban's blatant abuse of women included public beatings for failure to wear the all-enveloping burqa and for not being accompanied by a close male

relative. In 1998, credible reports detailed the Taliban's devastating disregard for the physical and psychological health of women and girls. The Taliban drastically limited access to medical services and hospitals and continued to cut back severely access to education as a result of the closure in Kabul of private home-based schools for girls. Women cannot work outside the home, except in extremely limited circumstances in the medical field. These problems were further exacerbated by the fierce civil war, which left many women as their family's sole breadwinner and

forced many to beg on the streets to feed their children. Women are prohibited from even leaving their home without a male relative as an escort, and foreign-aid agencies have been forbidden to offer any of their assistance directly to females. In the earlier years of their rule, the Taliban banned women from working and girls from attending school. The Taliban have since relented somewhat from these harsh laws. In September 1997, the Taliban ordered that women could no longer be treated at any of the main hospitals in Kabul. Instead, women are delegated to a dilapidated hospital building that has no running water, no proper operating room, and barely enough electricity to power light bulbs. The inhumane conditions that Afghan women face seem to be taking quite a toll, as the reports of suicide rates among females are increasing. The Taliban attribute their inhumane treatment of women to the conservative Afghan culture. The Taliban insist that closing down girls' schools and prohibiting women from working is in response to what 99 percent of the population wants. Taliban official Abdul Hakeem Mujahid retorted that "you in the United States are pushing us for the sake of I percent of men and women who are secular." Although it is subject to debate whether the 99 percent of Afghanistan's religious population supports the Taliban's treatment of women, it is unlikely that the female population, which represents 48.5 percent of the population, supports these policies.

In their blind opposition to all what the Taliban did, the western media men and so called proponents of women's freedom have neglected all the canons of fair play and truthfulness which they claim to be ardent adherents to, when the patronage of the heinous crimes and the most despicable practices like prostitution has been attributed to the Taliban. For example one western scribe writes:-

"Because most women are not allowed to work, many turn to begging on the streets for money. Others turn to prostitution in Kabul's thriving brothels, which are protected by the Taliban and promote further abuse to Afghan women".

They further explain the plight of women and highlight that some woman was fatally beaten "because she accidentally exposed her arm while driving, and another was stoned to death for attempting to leave the country with a man not her relative".

Upon visiting an Afghan refugee camp in Pakistan in November 1997, former Secretary of State Madeleine Albright offered some very strong words regarding the Taliban's treatment of women, deploring:-

"I think it is very clear why we are opposed to the Taliban. Because of their approach to human rights, their despicable treatment of women and children and their general lack of respect for human dignity ... that is more reminiscent of the past than of the future."

This grave situation for women in Afghanistan under Taliban as depicted by western media in a unilateral manner sends shiver in ones spine. As on other areas the Taliban were coming to terms with new emerging realities of modern day life, here too they were not lagging. Because there were some indications that the situation for Afghan women was improving. On January 21, 2000, the coordinator of U.N. relief programs in Afghanistan, Erick de Mul, reported that small advances have been made following months of negotiations. According to de Mul, the Taliban may have started to recognize the daily reality of their harsh rule. Although the Afghan people initially welcomed the Taliban for the order and stability that they brought to the country, he explains that now "There is mounting pressure from the population itself. People are expecting more than peace and security. 'We want to have a better future for our children,' they say. 'We want to have possibilities to work.'" Both private and public schools for girls are opening, and recently, Taliban officials have not enforced the edict prohibiting women from leaving their homes without a close male relative. The Swedish Commission for Afghanistan, which supports 600 schools in Afghanistan, reports that there are now about 30,000 female students attending these schools. Male doctors can now treat women, as long as the woman does not object. The Taliban have also eased restrictions on

women working. The World Food Program has opened forty-nine bakeries that employ Afghan women, mostly widows.

However, progress made is often met with another setback. For example, in the Spring of 1998, the Taliban agreed to work with the United Nations to open eleven girls' schools and allow more women to work in aid programs, but by the Summer of 1998, the Taliban closed down ten home schools for girls, fearing that they were communist or Christian fronts.

The apprehensions of Taliban on this account could be justified as the Christian Missions have started their activities of proselysitation in a gigantic way in the trouble torn areas of Asia and Africa long back under the banner of their "civilizing mission through education." 32/

U.N. official Daniel Toole stated that the Taliban "truly want to improve relations, [b]ut they have a long way to go." Two recent incidents suggest that the international efforts to help women in Afghanistan may be working and, perhaps even more encouraging, that the Taliban are willing to negotiate in order to improve the plight of women. First, in July 2000 the Taliban issued an edict that prohibited Afghan women from continuing to work with the United Nations or private relief organizations. One week later, however, the Taliban reversed course and allowed the women to return to work. Second, in August 2000 the Taliban shut down the World Food Program bakeries, which are run by women and mostly widows, on grounds that Islam forbids women from working. The Taliban again reversed course the next day and allowed the bakeries to reopen. On March 9, 2000, the Taliban held a ceremony celebrating International Women's Day.

The human rights abuses in Afghanistan, according to the western vanguards of Human Rights, are not confined to women, as in their view the Taliban have been involved in harassing and killing political opponents in Pakistani refugee camps. Furthermore, the U.S. State Department has charged the Taliban with violations of religious freedom in Afghanistan. However, the Taliban have vehemently denied this charge.

The crisis in Afghanistan was characterized as "one of the most complicated issues involving foreign strategic interests." But there was hope that with the long civil war in Afghanistan likely coming to end, the United States would be in a position to shape the outcome of events crucial to a peaceful and prosperous Afghanistan.

During the early stages of the Taliban movement, the United States initially supported the Tâliban. U.S. officials had given the impression that there were positive signs of optimism when they spoke of seeking early talks with the Taliban leaders, and of re-opening the U.S. Embassy in Kabul, which for security reasons had been closed since January 1989. Still, Western nations were among the Taliban's harshest critics, especially on the issues of human rights, harboring terrorists, and drug policy.

However, the single issue that has put the biggest strain on international relations with the Taliban is their refusal to turn over suspected "terrorist financier" and kingpin Osama bin Laden. The Taliban's continued refusal to turn over bin Laden to either the United States or a third country for trial resulted in harsh economic sanctions being placed against Afghanistan by both the United States and the United Nations. The U.S. sanctioned freeze all Taliban assets in the United States, prohibit ed the import of any Afghan products, and made it illegal for U.S. companies to sell goods and services to the Taliban. The executive order did make an exception for food and other humanitarian supplies such as medicine. The U.N. sanctions froze all Taliban assets worldwide and banned flights owned, leased, or operated by the Taliban from taking off or landing. The U.N. resolution did make exceptions for humanitarian flights or flights for Islamic pilgrimages to Mecca.

The direct economic effects of the U.S. sanctions were unlikely to be significant because the total trade between the United States and Afghanistan was only $24 million in 1998. One significant impact of the sanctions was that the flight ban made it more difficult for Afghans to receive cash by mail sent by relatives abroad, a major source of income

in Afghanistan. As a result, people were compelled to travel to Pakistan to pick up money that was mailed to them. The Taliban greeted the sanctions with anger and had remained defiant. Taliban foreign minister Wakil Ahmad Muttawakil proclaimed that, "We will never hand over Osama bin Laden, and we will not force him out. He will remain free in defiance of America.... We will not hand him to an infidel nation." "Other Taliban officials warned that the United States would face divine retribution, including `storms and earthquakes,'" if the United States tried to harm bin Laden.

In August 2000, the United States and Russia agreed to work together in seeking expanded sanctions against the Taliban in the United Nations. These new sanctions aimed to force the Taliban to end support of Islamic militants, control the production and trafficking of drugs, and establish a broad-based government for Afghanistan. Subsequently, the Taliban warned that U.N. Security Council threats of harsher sanctions will not cause them to turn bin Laden over to the United States. In a letter to U.N. Secretary General Kofi Annan, Taliban Foreign Minister Wakil Ahmad Muttawakil stated that "If America and the United Nations believe that the Islamic Emirate (Afghanistan) will bow to their irrational sabre-rattling and economic pressures, they are mistaken."

It was surprising that traditional U.S. adversaries such as Russia, China, and Iran have all expressed concern about the Taliban as well. Russia feared that the Taliban could seek to spread their militant form of Islam to the former Soviet states of Central Asia--Turkmenistan, Uzbekistan, and Tajikistan. The Russian Foreign Ministry issued a statement that read, "Russia considers the stepped-up military activities by the Taliban in northern Afghanistan as a real threat to the commonwealth's southern borders." These fears were eventually realized in January 2000, as the Taliban offered "all-out" support for the Chechens in their bloody war with Russia. Like Afghanistan, Chechnya in the Taliban view was fighting to establish an independent Islamic state. Afghanistan became the first country to officially recognize the

breakaway Chechen government. Chechnya had also opened an embassy in Afghanistan.

Taliban foreign minister Wakil Ahmad Muttawakil stated that "our recognition has become absolutely necessary because of the brutal Russian onslaught against the Chechens." Muttawakil did not say whether the Taliban would give military support to Chechnya but stated that "it is an issue to be considered later." Taliban Supreme Leader Mullah Mohammad Omar suggested that military support from the Taliban was likely, warning that "if the Russians continue their aggression against the Chechens, we cannot sit like spectators." Omar also stated "Now [that] there is fighting in another Muslim home, it is the religious obligation of all Muslims to rush to the help of their brothers." Even though Russia had threatened to sever diplomatic ties with any country that starts formal relations with Chechnya, Taliban information minister Qudratullah Jamal stated that "we are not afraid if Russia imposes sanctions on us or threatens us occasionally. The Russians have not recognized us. We are independent. Everybody is doing his own business." Russia criticized the Taliban for recognizing Chechnya. General Leonid Ivashov, the international relations chief in the Russian defense ministry asserted that "one terrorist group supports another--they are seeking solidarity." Another Russian official stated that "all the Taliban's attempts to win international recognition are in vain." Although Russia has ruled out any military action against the Taliban, Russia had promised to aid the former Soviet states of Central Asia if they are threatened by the Taliban.

Similarly, China worried about the Taliban's influence on its westernmost province, Sinkiang, which contains Muslim communities. Indeed, the Uighur Muslim community in China had demanded an independent state, possibly inspired by the Taliban. However, in July 2000 the Taliban assured China that no groups would be allowed to operate against China from Afghanistan. At the same time, China started negotiating a peace settlement to end the Afghan civil war.

In contrast, Iran had a more fundamental problem with the Taliban. Iran and the Taliban practiced conflicting forms of Islam. Iran is a Shi'ite dominated country, while the Taliban belong to the Sunni sect. The Taliban regarded all Shi'ites as heretics who face persecution for their minority views. Iran countered that the Taliban have given Islam a bad name. Furthermore, Iran had characterized the Taliban's interpretation of Islamic law as "violent" and "narrow-minded." In August 1998, the Taliban murdered eight Iranian diplomats and a journalist who were inside the Iranian consulate during a Taliban invasion of an Afghan Shi'ite community, causing much outrage in Iran. This incident was very close to causing a full-scale war between Iran and Afghanistan, and Iran massed hundreds of thousands of troops along the Afghan border. The situation had since cooled, and in January 2000, the Taliban said that they were ready to reopen diplomatic relations with Iran. A group from the Iran foreign ministry visited Afghanistan as well. Iran, however, had denied reports that it may soon offer diplomatic recognition to the Taliban. Iranian foreign ministry spokesman Hamid-Reza Asefi had stated that "Resuming such relations is not on the agenda" of Iranian diplomacy. Another Iranian official stated that Iran would resume diplomatic ties with Afghanistan "if a broad-based government with the participation of all the ethnic and religious groups is installed in Kabul," and if the Taliban observed "international norms" and followed recommendations issued by the United Nations. Iran also wanted those responsible for killing the diplomats brought to trial.

The Taliban flatly denied charges that they are interested in spreading their message beyond their borders. The Taliban claimed that they aim "to run a durable, stable Islamic state that would not interfere with its neighbors." Further, the Taliban's leader, Mullah Mohammad Omar, had stated that, "We have no intention of threatening any other country. We won't poke our noses elsewhere."

In addition, some observers believe that the Taliban's international relations improved significantly because of their role in ending the December 1999 India Air hijacking crisis, the Taliban served as mediators between the hijackers and the Indian government at Kandhar. The Taliban pledged to storm the plane if the hijackers carried out threats to execute passengers. India had nothing but praise for the Taliban's actions in helping to solve the crisis, even though India is an openly hostile enemy of the Taliban. The then India's Foreign Minister Jaswant Singh said, "I am here with a sense of gratitude and indebtedness for the support and cooperation we have received from the Taliban.... The Taliban assured me that the criminals would not receive any asylum in Afghanistan." This is probably high praise from India because the Taliban have been described in the Indian media as "the devil's militia," "a shadowy group the world is not comfortable with," "a monster even its creators cannot contain," and "the last people on earth that any reasonable human being would want to interact with." Pakistan also had praise for the Taliban, as Pakistan's Ministry of Foreign Affairs stated, "The government of Afghanistan demonstrated great responsibility and maturity in handling this crisis." The statement went on to say, "Their approach throughout this period of stress has been imbued with a sense of humanitarian concern and care and opposition to terrorism which has earned them the appreciation of the entire international community." The Taliban explained that "This was a humanitarian crisis. It was not political."

More recently, however, many people asserted that they are causing regional instability in Central Asia.

Osama Bin Laden

More than Taliban the west has had been obsessed with Osama Bin Laden. Osama bin Laden is considered to be an Islamic extremist, believed to have maintained a base in Afghanistan for several years. The Afghanistan under Taliban had to suffer a lengthy spell of barbaric treatment from the Western forces under the command of USA on account of Osama bin Laden and finally to forsake their rule for their constant refusal to hand him over to USA or UN .Firstly they had to face the economic and diplomatic sanctions. .Both the U.S. and the U.N. sanctions were directly in response to the Taliban's decision not to turn

over bin Laden. In the resolution establishing the sanctions, the U.N. stated, "[T]he Taliban continues [sic] to provide safe haven to Usama bin Laden and to allow him and others associated with him to operate a network of terrorist training camps from Taliban-controlled territory and to use Afghanistan as a base from which to sponsor international terrorist operations." The executive order creating the U.S. sanctions contains very similar language.

Bin Laden, along with others from his al-Qaida organization, was indicted in the U.S. District Court for the Southern District of New York on November 4, 1998 for the bombings of U.S. Embassies in Kenya and Tanzania. The two U.S. Embassy bombings in East Africa in August 1998 killed 224 people. Later that month, the United States launched a cruise missile attack against alleged 'terrorist camps' in Afghanistan that were believed to be under bin Laden's control. Bin Laden was implicated in numerous other 'terrorist attacks', such as the 1993 bombing of the World Trade Center in New York City, the 1996 bombing of a U.S. military base in Saudi Arabia, and the 1997 massacre in Luxor, Egypt in which 58 tourists were killed. In December1999, bin Laden was linked to thirteen men arrested in Jordan who were allegedly planning terrorist attacks against Americans visiting Jordan during the millennium holiday. In February 2000, he was also linked to an unsuccessful New Year's bomb plot in which an Algerian was caught as he tried to enter the United States from Canada with bomb-making materials and timing devices in his car. Bin Laden was on the FBI's Ten Most Wanted List, and the State Department had offered a five million dollar reward for his capture. Bin Laden was also reported to have been "heavily involved in the Afghan drug trade, using the profits to fund his terrorist activities".

In January 2000,,however, bin Laden gave a all together different version of his ostensibly terrorist activities when he "reportedly claimed that he would end his "hostility" toward the United States if the United States would withdraw its troops from Saudi Arabia. Thus expressing his actual objective behind his anti USA stance and posture.

The Taliban have repeatedly asserted that they were restricting bin Laden's movements and were controlling his access to the outside world, but U.S. prosecutors believed otherwise. According to letters between members of bin Laden's organization obtained by federal prosecutors, the Taliban were not only harboring bin Laden, but also assisting him. One such letter stated that bin Laden's situation in Afghanistan was "very comfortable" and that "the owners of the land [the Taliban] are cooperating with them, and they welcome them. The situation is very good, the security is fine."

However, the Taliban's claims that they are restricting bin Laden's movements and communications "did appear to have some merit" as was also endorsed even by western media at times. For example, according to both U.S. and Taliban officials, the Taliban started limiting bin Laden's movements and communications following a disagreement between bin Laden and the Taliban that resulted in a fight between bin Laden's bodyguards and the Taliban. Subsequently, the Taliban acknowledged for the first time that "bin Laden's presence in Afghanistan may be counterproductive, which has given U.S. officials hope that the Taliban's interest in protecting bin Laden is waning".

Taliban officials expressed a willingness to negotiate with the United States regarding bin Laden, offering to have him judged by a Muslim country. The Taliban had also asserted that they were willing to turn over bin Laden if the United States provided evidence that he was involved in terrorism. The United States had repeatedly rejected any alternatives to surrendering bin Laden. During the January 2000 meeting in Islamabad, Pakistan, the Taliban told former U.S. Assistant Secretary of State Karl Inderfurth and former State Department Counter-Terrorism Coordinator Michael Sheehan that the Taliban "are ready to resolve the issue through talks and assured [them] that Osama bin Laden is not allowed and cannot engage in anti-U.S, activity from Afghan soil." During those same meetings, senior Taliban official Mullah Amir Khan Muttaqi stated that: - "There is not doubt that we also want a solution to the issue of Osama, but we would like to assure you that he will not

operate against you as long as he is in our hands. If he is captured or killed there will [be] big reactions. Therefore, his stay in Afghanistan is in your interest. Because his supporters are not acting against the U.S. now due to this fear."

There was also the public reaction against the maneuvering tactics of USA to make the issue of bin Laden a very serious political and diplomatic issue for making its intervention and latter aggression against Afghanistan justified .For example, a Kabul University student observed, "For America, bin Laden was an angel when he was in the holy war against the Soviets, but now they say he is a spy and a terrorist." The Taliban's foreign minister Wakil Ahmad Muttawakil charged that the United States "is known as the world's policeman, but now those police are killing our people with missiles and hunger.... I don't know if Osama bin Laden is a hero or not. But now the United States has made him into a big hero."

The USA actions in Afghanistan had very dangerous and all invigorating bloody ramifications for the whole Islamic world. Apparently, some Islamic groups started believing that bin Laden was a hero. Several Islamic groups publicly warned that they would target Americans if the United States attacked Afghanistan. A spokesman for one Pakistani Islamic group stated in October 1999 that "Osama is not just a name; he is a phenomenon that embodies the jihads [holy wars] being fought from Central Asia to Kashmir."

Others asserted that U.S. obsession with bin Laden is counterproductive, arguing that the United States should be developing a strategy to build regional allies and contain terrorism. Pakistani journalist Ahmed Rashid argued that the United States' "single-minded obsession" with bin Laden is an ineffective policy for dealing with the "increasingly volatile" region. U.S. Representative Dana Rohrabacher, a harsh Clinton administration critic, concurs, "The administration's obsession with bin Laden has skewed any other efforts to create a regime that would bring stability to the region and peace to the Afghan people." The State Department's Counter-Terrorism Coordinator, Michael Sheehan, howver,

disputed this charge, stating that the United States "is very much aware of all that is going on in and around Afghanistan." He added that gaining custody of bin Laden is the highest priority and that, "We are steadfast in our determination to show no tolerance for the use of terrorism as a political tool."33/

In January 2000, former U.S. Assistant Secretary, of State Karl Inderfurth and Sheehan had meeting with Taliban officials in Islamabad, Pakistan to discuss various issues, including bin Laden. In August 2000, the Taliban reiterated that it would not extradite bin Laden to the United States, despite U.S. threats of further sanctions and an arms embargo. As a result, the U.N Security Council warned the Taliban that their continued refusal to turn over bin Laden could result in stronger sanctions. In September 2000, bin Laden reportedly survived an assassination attempt when unknown attackers fired rockets on his convoy as it drove through Kandahar. According to reports, several cars belonging to his bodyguards were destroyed. The Taliban, however, denied the reports of the assassination attempt on bin Laden. 34/

Looking the matter from yet another angle, it can be said that bin Laden was representing a symbolic paradigm of the suicidal reaction against the materialistic, un -spiritualistic, immoral, and hegemonic west, which wanted to impose its culture and values on the reluctant Islamic and oriental world. .It is in this context that for many pre-modern radicals, the social order offered by "globalisation is anathema, since it appears to be a facsimile of the secular, materialistic and trivial world inhabited by Homer Simpson. For millenanan radicals of political Islam such as Osama bin Laden, the West's cults of hedonistic individuality and intellectual relativism fly in the face of societies that define themselves by collective spirituality and timeless cultural traditions".35/

However the over all depiction of Muslims and Islam by the western media has had been negative for all practical purposed, however, there are exceptions to it also. For example Akbar S Ahmad says:-

"Without loyalties, the Western media have allowed some powerful messages from Muslims to be heard and seen. Those Muslims

who dismiss all Western media as biased must ponder the international impact of television programmes like The Promised Land, Malika's Hotel and Terror in projecting the Palestinian cause with sympathy."36/

Jews And Media

Moreover, the western monopoly on the media resources is not universal or eternal so to speak. Because there is every avenue open to "own and master Media by any Semitic race like Muslims" .Jews are presenting an instructive example of this prospect.

"Nevertheless the Western media can be understood, even won over by those who believe in the Semitic tradition. Although we saw...the failure in communication between the Pope and the media we have also pointed out Christians, like the Evangelists in the United States, who have used the media with vigour and success. The Jews, the archetypal Semites, also provide us with an interesting case in this regard".37/

Unlike Muslims, the Jews have become the greatest masters of the media. Take their role in Hollywood. An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood explains how Jews, arriving from Europe, often in poverty and not even speaking English fluently, invented the values, myths and archetypes that enabled them to appropriate the American imagination (Gabler 1991; also see Gledhill 1991 and Kent 1991). In turn, this appropriation helped to shape and define the culture and consciousness of America. Many of the greatest American stars—Gregory Peck, Elizabeth Taylor, Kirk Douglas, Burt Lancaster, Paul Newman—the list is unending—are Jewish. They helped provide Hollywood with its notions of beauty and glamour. Indeed, the nearest thing to an ancient Greek statue of male perfection is the young Paul Newman .The media have also allowed Jews to emphasize, preserve and broadcast one of the most barbaric episodes in human history, the Holocaust in Germany. Baudrillard makes a cynical postmodernist comment on the event and the television special, Holocaust that it inspired: The Jews are no longer forced to pass through the gas chambers and crematorium ovens, but through the sound track and picture strip, the catholic screen and microprocessor. The amnesia, the oblivion, thereby

finally attains an aesthetic dimension—consummated in retrospective and retrogressive fashion,.raised here to mass dimensions.38/

In light of the detailed discussion we have been engaged above when we see the present book of Nazrul Hafiz, by which a signal work for evolving an alternative Islamic media has been brought to fore, we get a different view point regarding several matters .He does not regard 11 September attacks as genuinely attributable to Osama Bin Laden or Al-Qaida for that matter, as is generally believed and made to believe by the media. He dismisses this theory boldly and says: - "...., they try to malign Islam in the guise of targeting Taliban and Usama bin Laden."

He considered rather the attacks to have taken place in accordance wit a well organised planning to stop Islamic Dawah from spreading and also to get the Islamic seminaries closed.

He says:-

"One more agenda behind the attacks was to stop Islamic Dawah (Propagation) organizations striving through the world in general, and in America and Europe in particular and to compel the Muslim students studying in Europe and America to flee away or put them behind bars".

Yet the economic benefits which could be accrued by America in the long run have also been counted rightly by our author as e one of the basic reasons and causes behind this well orchestrated attack, and the subsequent circumstances fully endorse this assertion .He says:

"One of the fundamental causes of September 11 attacks is the hegemonistic intention to grab the Gulf countrie's natural resources of gas, petroleum, gold, silver, steel and other. Since this purpose could be realized only by aggression against Afghanistan and the Central Asian region along with the Caspian Sea, therefore the attacks were made to subdue Afghanistan first. That would also stop religious enlistment of the Central Asian Muslims".

That is why Russia and China supported America in this cause.

One more basic intention behind the attacks was to get justification for launching aggressive campaign against the Madrasahs to get them closed so that people like Taliban would not come out of them

to become a danger for America. The meanest inhuman treatment being meted out to the Afghan Mujahidin at the hands of American military personal is an aspect of the terrible psychological war against the whole Muslim world in order to terrorize and crush them from within.

"America wants to continue this war (against Islam) for a long time. That is why Usama's tale is being repeated".

But despite the designs of Jews of America and their ruling supporters against Islam, America alone has witnessed thirty percent increase in the purchasing of Islamic literature. According to American news agency reports as many as fifty thousand copies of the Holy Quran were sold within a month, a record sale making the Holy Quran the highest selling book after September 11.

Changing War Strategies

There is a rethinking in the circles of war experts and strategists that after 11 September new definitions of clash are to be reframed .In a broader sense, II September 2001 highlights the reality that different modes of war and conflict are now merging under the impact of globalisation and new technologies. As observers such as Eric Hobsbawm and Philip Bobbitt have recently noted, in the 21st century, armed operations are no longer the monopoly of governments or states, while the very distinction between war and peace has become more and more obscure; such obscurity threatens the traditional fabric of the international system. In Hobsbawm's words, 'the material equipment for warfare is now widely available to private bodies, as are the means of financing non-state warfare. In this way, the balance between state and non-state organizations has changed.' Bobbitt has warned that contemporary concepts of strategy tend to exclude non-territorial threats and, as a result, the power of Western states to ensure their security by conventional forces is rapidly waning.

However the petty theories do not explain this deeply human impulse and many people refuse to accept this ingrained taste for darkness—despite the evidence served up by the 20th century. Despite analyzing the real causes of the conflict with Muslims, these scholars

attribute the new developments to "the clear evidence of a civilisational death-wish among the more extreme Islamists" – and suggest that the "suicidal visions require a great deal of foreign company for a grand immolation. It may be wise for us to pay attention".

Michael Evans writes:

"Elsewhere, I have written of the differences between practical and apocalyptic terrorists. On 11 September 2001, we were shocked so deeply because we had long since grown accustomed to dealing with practical terrorists, those whose goals are political and of this earth (if sometimes grandiose). Such terrorists hijack planes and hold the passengers captives as bargaining chips. We were unprepared to deal with apocalyptic terrorists, whose vision is, ultimately, not of this earth, and whose deepest urge is toward nihilistic destruction—no matter the passing rhetoric about earthly injustice. Apocalyptic terrorists, who cannot be appeased or ever sated, hijack airliners with a very different intent, as America learnt so painfully on 11 September 2001".39/

He however suggests that in a perverse sense—west may rely on these "apocalyptic terrorists" themselves to help maintain the resolve to exterminate them wherever they are found. Because e their weakness always lies in their success: they inevitably overreach, exciting outrage and allowing discarding "the superstructures of nonsense that peace imposes on our policies and our militaries". The viciousness of these terrorists provide a reminder that west "must be feared by all those that wish" it ill.

Making the implications of the attacks of II September 2001 universal and global the author says:

"The attacks of II September 2001 provide a classic example: Had the terrorists only struck the Pentagon, much of the world would have cheered, and even some of America's nominal allies would have snickered behind closed doors. However, the graphic monstrosity of the attacks on the World Trade Center Towers brought home to every civilised state the necessity of fighting back with vigour. Without the terrorists' Success, America would likely not have mustered the backing

to become a danger for America. The meanest inhuman treatment being meted out to the Afghan Mujahidin at the hands of American military personal is an aspect of the terrible psychological war against the whole Muslim world in order to terrorize and crush them from within.

"America wants to continue this war (against Islam) for a long time. That is why Usama's tale is being repeated".

But despite the designs of Jews of America and their ruling supporters against Islam, America alone has witnessed thirty percent increase in the purchasing of Islamic literature. According to American news agency reports as many as fifty thousand copies of the Holy Quran were sold within a month, a record sale making the Holy Quran the highest selling book after September 11.

Changing War Strategies

There is a rethinking in the circles of war experts and strategists that after 11 September new definitions of clash are to be reframed .In a broader sense, II September 2001 highlights the reality that different modes of war and conflict are now merging under the impact of globalisation and new technologies. As observers such as Eric Hobsbawm and Philip Bobbitt have recently noted, in the 21st century, armed operations are no longer the monopoly of governments or states, while the very distinction between war and peace has become more and more obscure; such obscurity threatens the traditional fabric of the international system. In Hobsbawm's words, 'the material equipment for warfare is now widely available to private bodies, as are the means of financing non-state warfare. In this way, the balance between state and non-state organizations has changed.' Bobbitt has warned that contemporary concepts of strategy tend to exclude non-territorial threats and, as a result, the power of Western states to ensure their security by conventional forces is rapidly waning.

However the petty theories do not explain this deeply human impulse and many people refuse to accept this ingrained taste for darkness—despite the evidence served up by the 20th century. Despite analyzing the real causes of the conflict with Muslims, these scholars

attribute the new developments to "the clear evidence of a civilisational death-wish among the more extreme Islamists" – and suggest that the "suicidal visions require a great deal of foreign company for a grand immolation. It may be wise for us to pay attention".

Michael Evans writes:

"Elsewhere, I have written of the differences between practical and apocalyptic terrorists. On 11 September 2001, we were shocked so deeply because we had long since grown accustomed to dealing with practical terrorists, those whose goals are political and of this earth (if sometimes grandiose). Such terrorists hijack planes and hold the passengers captives as bargaining chips. We were unprepared to deal with apocalyptic terrorists, whose vision is, ultimately, not of this earth, and whose deepest urge is toward nihilistic destruction—no matter the passing rhetoric about earthly injustice. Apocalyptic terrorists, who cannot be appeased or ever sated, hijack airliners with a very different intent, as America learnt so painfully on 11 September 2001".39/

He however suggests that in a perverse sense—west may rely on these "apocalyptic terrorists" themselves to help maintain the resolve to exterminate them wherever they are found. Because e their weakness always lies in their success: they inevitably overreach, exciting outrage and allowing discarding "the superstructures of nonsense that peace imposes on our policies and our militaries". The viciousness of these terrorists provide a reminder that west "must be feared by all those that wish" it ill.

Making the implications of the attacks of II September 2001 universal and global the author says:

"The attacks of II September 2001 provide a classic example: Had the terrorists only struck the Pentagon, much of the world would have cheered, and even some of America's nominal allies would have snickered behind closed doors. However, the graphic monstrosity of the attacks on the World Trade Center Towers brought home to every civilised state the necessity of fighting back with vigour. Without the terrorists' success, America would likely not have mustered the backing

for its subsequent successes against them. Even the late-2002 terrorist attack on India's parliament serves as an illustration: savagery in Kashmir was one thing, but attacks against the government in New Delhi quite another, and Pakistan was lucky, indeed, that the United States had a momentary interest in keeping the local peace".40/

Not analyzing the situation the Islamic world is facing because of the maneuvers of the western intervention and aggression in Afghanistan and Iraq, the stereotypes are being presented on the name of research to provide further excuse for more grave aggression. How West created the problems for the Muslim world by using the crudlent and gullible Muslims to meet its international hegemonic agenda, the very ignorance and innocence of the Muslims is being masquerading as a well planned and organized agenda against the west in order to make room for more and more interventions and aggression . For example it is said:-

"In Peshawar madrassas, Hamburg apartments or Afghani mountain caves, terrorists talk themselves into a fantasy world of greater power than they wield in practice, imagining that their attacks will bring down states, empires and civilisations. But the ambition—the madness—of the apocalyptic terrorist always outstrips practical possibilities in the end. Such men are impatient for death and God, and certainly impatient with the world. Small successes encourage them to great follies. This fact may be small comfort for their victims, but it guarantees that their tactical successes ultimately lead to strategic defeats.' '41/

Suggesting that the pessimism shown by the comments of the authors is "only because it has discussed the failing civilization of Islam. Yet, even Islam sheds some rays of hope, if fewer than we might desire". Therefore, "at last, a liberal reformation in Islam, perhaps beginning in this very decade" has to take place though the process will take a long time.42/

Another scholar of the west Clausewitz's Chameleon: in his article on Military Theory and practice in the early 21st century writes:-

"As the world enters the 21st century it appears that we are in the midst of revolutionary trends in international security, with the forces of

information technology and globalisation seemingly transforming the theory and practice of war. In retrospect, it is now possible to see the decade between the collapse of Soviet communism in August 1991 and the attacks on the Pentagon and the World Trade Center in September 2001 as an era of the unexpected. No-one in the West expected, still less predicted, the fall of the Soviet Union; the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait and the Gulf War; the Asian financial crisis; the Indian and Pakistani nuclear detonations; and, of course, the events of II September 2001. Over the past decade, armed conflict has not remained within the traditional parameters of conventional warfare between rival states. From Somalia to Bosnia to Kosovo, East Timor and Afghanistan, the face of war has assumed bewildering expressions."

Fundamentalism

The emergence of an attitude deemed "fundamentalist" (a word basically meant for certain Christian groups that arose toward the end of the last century in the USA) is understandable and, for the historian of religion, appears almost logical. The entire inherited value system seemed to have lost its importance and been replaced with radically different values under the influence of the West .The influence of western movies and videos cannot be overrated in this process says Annemarie Schimmel. She explains the phenomenon further and says that now the hope is to find a certain protection from western civilization, or rather its caricatures as marketed in the mass media, by returning to the good old days of the Prophet when things were as they ought to be. Besides, among Muslims, bourgeois liberal ideas had never been formulated in such a way as to attract and offer reliable guidance to the masses, in contrast to the clear-cut teachings of the fundamentalists. The population in many Islamic countries was confronted with the sad truth that neither liberalism nor socialism was able to solve new political and social problems. Thus, the straight path of Islam and the securely fastened net of inherited ritual and legal traditions remained--or so it seemed to many--the only safe way to salvation here and in the hereafter. A highly important issue for fundamentalists, as for Muslims in general,

is the position of women. Is it possible in our day to keep them strictly secluded or locked up? In many Islamic countries there was and still is a considerable number of academically trained women--of women professors, women politicians, and women lawyers--who have worked (for instance in Pakistan) to explain to women their rights as inscribed in Islamic law. In Saudi Arabia, the problem was solved for the time being by founding faculties exclusively for women and banks with exclusively female personnel.

She says:-"The number of Muslim women who study in western universities is high; the fact that Pakistan was led for a short while by a young, Harvard- and Oxford-educated female Prime Minister is remarkable, but it is perhaps even more astounding (though less publicized) that Bangladesh has a woman Prime Minister without a western academic background. Such facts show that there are possibilities for an active role for women in the public sector. Two developments are worthy of attention: among converts to Islam, women outnumber men, and among Muslim women in the West, especially among recent converts, one finds an increasing tendency to follow traditional patterns, for they feel that it is important for them, living in the Diaspora, to identify clearly with Islamic ideals. Thus more and more girls (at least in America but, of course, also among the Turks in Europe) wear □ijāb, the kerchief that covers every hair, and a long coat. Dark glasses serve to avoid eye contact with the other sex". 43/But western media is not happy with all these matters of fact prevailing among the Muslim societies. It wants to impose its liberal permissive and nude culture on the whole world with no exception of Muslims or non Muslims .It does not learn any lesson from the catastrophic horrendous consequences of this culture which culminated in the horrible and very unfortunate killer disease like AIDS ,which in my view is the most omnipresent gift of this western culture to the world this millennium .Their are however prudent people especially among the western womenfolk who have opted to accept Islamic mode of life for evading all the evil and devilish implications of this "AIDS Culture" of west, as we

have seen that the erudite scholars like Schimmel and Haddad have also endorsed. But the obsession of the western media with the bondage of women in Islamic count tries for example, in Afghanistan under the Taliban seems most conspicuous.

The Clash of Civilizations

Moreover, Western fears of militant Islam seemed further confirmed by Samuel Huntington's "The Clash of Civilizations" in Foreign Affairs, which was also 'published in a one page synopsis as an op-ed article in prominent newspapers such as The New York Times and The International Herald Tribune. The debate over a clash of civilizations has received widespread attention not only in the United States and Europe but also, and especially, in the Muslim world, where many saw this publication by a prominent member of the academic establishment as yet further proof of the West's true attitude toward Islam and the Muslim world. The topic remains a major theme in the media and in conferences across the Muslim world and in Muslim communities in the West. For many, the dramatic events of Autumn 2001 indeed confirmed Huntington's warning that the world seemed to be "poised on the brink of a global intercivilizational war without battlefields and borders". There are western scholars who have even showed their reservations about this theory .For Example Yvonne Yazbeck Haddad dismisses it as:

"...a rehash of a century-old myth that under girded European hegemonic policies justifying wars of colonial expansion and missionary crusades during the nineteenth century under the rubric of 'civilisational mission,' 'white man's burden,' or Manifest Destiny. It posited the superiority of European man, the acme of human civilization, who willingly assumes the burden of sharing his values and achievements with the rest of the backward world. In the process, this myth justified the ransacking of the cultures of the conquered people and confining Muslim achievements to ethnological museums or the dustbin of history".

Scholars like Hadar Miller, Gerges, Fred Halliday and Shireen T. Hunter were already "debating whether the so-called Red peril was being replaced by a Green, that is, Islamic", this theory was floated and there was a strong reaction to such erroneous theories touching upon the imagery clash among civilisations especially Western and Islamic. Moreover, there has been a tendency for enlightened scholars to strike back at this thesis as the main incarnation of such "bias". John L. Esposito and Fawaz A. have responded to "a general combination of misconceptions about and prejudice against Islam, which Huntington identifies with one of the major civilisational entities or "super tribes," along with its Western, Orthodox, Hindu, Sinic, Japanese, Latin American, African and (sometimes) Buddhist counterparts. In his fall convocation address at the University of Virginia in 1994, R.K. Ramazani lambasted Huntington's thesis as "a reincarnation of the old Cold War" [but now against the Islamic and Confucian worlds] under a new name. Responding during the Autumn 2001 crisis to what he believed was a call for an inevitable conflict with Islam; Edward W. Said characterized the Huntington thesis as a "Clash of Ignorance." The slogan of those who are shocked by what they perceive as Huntington's call for a new crusade has gained the label "dialogue among civilizations." A clear attempt to rebut Huntington, this phrase apparently was first articulated by President Muhammad Khatami of Iran in an address to the United Nations General Assembly in 1998, with the year 2001, on his suggestion, being designated by the world organization as the "Year of Dialogue Among Civilizations." The Iranian government established an International Centre for Dialogue Among Civilizations (ICDAC) in 1999 in order "to promote ...mutual understanding and tolerance" , for one of his main concerns is the West's self-interest even as he condemns its attitudes and policies toward "the rest", from proponents of continuing Western domination of the world. The central thrust of Huntington's thesis is a warning against--and a call for avoiding--a clash between the West and Islam or any others among the "rest" of the world's civilizations. His readiness to attribute violence to

Islam is particularly objectionable. Backing his conclusion up with statistics, he notes "wherever one looks along the perimeter of Islam, Muslims have problems living peacefully with their neighbors".Citing James Payne's study of arms races worldwide, he attributes an alleged violent streak in Muslim societies historically to Islam, thus explaining why today "Islam's borders are bloody, and so are its innards."

As Fred Halliday has observed, Huntington fails to "provide an accurate account of where the responsibility for this bloodiness may lie--in some cases prime responsibility lies with Muslims, in others not. In Bosnia, Kosovo, Palestine, Kashmir, to take but four examples, it does not. In the words of Akbar S. Ahmed:-"No religion in the world has so many people trapped in an alien environment as the Muslims".

"Huntington has announced that these civilizations are alive and well. He informs the reader that Islam will soon overtake Christianity as the religion with the most adherents. Generally Westerners are becoming an increasingly small minority in the world and cannot forever dominate it. "Modernization," he insists, does not necessarily mean Westernization" but actually is reviving the diverse civilizations. He derides the idea that the West is the center of the universe--the "Ptolemaic approach to history"--and "the widespread and parochial conceit that the European civilization of the West is now the universal civilization of the world"

He proclaims the need to accept an equal role for each of the major civilizations in an inevitably "multipolar and multicivilizational world " while he warns the West about its "universal pretensions" that "increasingly bring it into conflict with other civilizations, most seriously with Islam and China". He rails against the idea that there is simply "East and West," as though the former were half the world rather than just one among "many non-Wests." He emphasizes the mutual diversity by calling them, from a Western perspective, "the rest".

Huntington comes down hard against Western hegemonism. He stresses that domination by one civilization, which he reminds us was just a "two hundred year Western blip on the world economy" must end.

He ridicules the form of recent Western triumphalism that declares history to have come to an end. The West won the world not by the superiority of its ideas or values or religion...but rather by its superiority in applying organized violence. Westerners often forget this fact; non-Westerners never do. He comes close to calling contemporary Western policies racist, as his reference to "swift retribution to non-white Iraqis or Somalis, but not to white Serbians." He condemns Western "arrogance"and pretensions of support for universal principles as being rife with "Hypocrisy and double standards" that the rest of the world sees as "imperialism". Far from calling for a clash between his own civilization and "the rest," Huntington emphasizes the imperative nature of accepting the emerging world of equal civilizations. Proclaiming that "Western intervention in the affairs of other civilizations is probably the single most dangerous source of instability and potential global conflict, Huntington's third commandment is the "commonalities rule." He means that although one civilization should not force its ideas on the others, all of them have much in common and that at a time when "clashes of civilizations are the greatest threat to world peace" it is essential if "peace and civilization" are to endure for "cooperation among the political, spiritual, and intellectual leaders of the world's major civilizations" to take place." Aside from his specter of immigrants undermining the Western character of Europe, Huntington does not make a case for any Islamic threat to the Western world. Even in the case of Europe, the danger perceived by Huntington is equally one of the decline of Christianity. "What emerges from a careful reading of Huntington is that the threat to the West as well as to the "rest" comes from the West itself. He presents the danger of a West that is such an arrogant bully that the Sinic and Islamic world, in spite of the existence of territorial conflicts (notable in the struggle of Muslim in Xingiang/Turkistan against Chinese rule), will be pushed into an anti-Western affiance".

"There is much in Huntington's recent writing about the emerging salience of civilisational divisions that understandably offend many. But it is not true, as so many have claimed, that he is calling for hostility to the Islamic world or to its religion and culture. He adamantly rejects illusions of the superiority of the West to other civilizations. He wants the West to adjust to the impending reappearance of normalcy in world history, with the West's recent centuries of bullying the other civilizations rightfully coming to a close. He stresses that Westernization is neither a necessary nor a desirable facet of modernization. He treats Kemalism in particular as a disease that creates "a torn country" and that needs to be eradicated before Turkey or any other such victim can be healthy again. He is hopeful that a Turkey that quits trying to be Western might provide the leadership ("core state") that Islamic civilization needs. Those who believe that the West must continue to dominate the globe culturally and militarily are the ones who would have reason to accuse Huntington of defeatism, for he presents Western arrogance as the greatest threat to the world, although his acceptance of the inevitability and desirability of "the rest" resuming their rightful place in the world balance of power is matched by a concern that the West renew itself. On the other hand, it is understandable that many, having read the work, object to Huntington's warning about large-scale immigration involving people of different civilizations to the extent that assimilation is not feasible, what I have called his "equal but separate" position.

At a few points, Huntington's tone regarding Islam sounds hostile. This is particularly true of his famous phrases "bloody borders" and "bloody innards," although a careful reading demonstrates that he is talking more about such passing factors as demographic changes and the absence of a core state, as well as the difficulty of merging Muslim minorities with non-Muslim majorities (and vice versa) than about any inherent Islamic proclivity to violence as such, which he recently has clearly rejected. By emphasizing "fault-line conflicts," he fails to stress the way Western imperialism continues its presence in the heart of the Islamic world, although he demonstrates that he is aware of the continued existence of Western "satellite regimes" whose days are numbered.

Huntington is not calling for a Western crusade against Islam. Far from that, he is demanding recognition of the need to allow the various civilizations to take their place in the world after centuries of Western domination that cannot continue much longer. Indeed, he is loyal to the West and calls for measures to revitalize it. But he wants the Islamic world not only to be what he considers truly Islamic--rather than Westernized--but also again to occupy an important part, alongside other civilizations, in the power structure of the world. Although he falls to pursue some particular matters (notably, the issue of Palestine), the overall thrust of Huntington's work deserves to be seen as a ray of light coming from the American establishment.

"Perhaps it could be argued--I mention such a strange idea only because so many who might have been expected to applaud his ideas, in fact, oddly have denounced him--that one can read a book too carefully. It might contain an underlying message that overrides careful analysis discoverable only by the few who go through it with a fine-tooth comb. Many "readers" never get beyond the message evoked by a sensational title and cover. And those who are eager to conjure up the image of a "Green peril" may use a work such as Huntington's to feed fear and hatred in the West. But one must take at face value Huntington's call for the West to respect Islamic and other civilizations and for an end to Western domination. What he says generally meshes quite well with anti-imperialist positions throughout the Islamic world, particularly the Islamist ones whose vision he accepts as authentic (another likely ground for objection by some). Notably, it is people such as Edward Said and Ali Mazrui that he quotes approvingly, while he disparages the opinions of Daniel Pipes and his ilk. Not a prescription for immediate policy changes and likely sometimes sounding farfetched to those who cannot see beyond the world they have known, Huntington provides a vision of a future world of diverse civilizations in which power is shared on a relatively equal basis unknown for centuries". 44/

Glenn E. Perry has tried to justify the theory presented by Huntington and brought to fore, no doubt, some of the heretofore

unexplored aspects of the book. But the matter of the fact is that this thesis has been deliberately propounded and the subsequent events taking place in the world also support our view. For example M. Shahid Alam (in his book: 'Is There an Islamic Problem? Essays on Islamic Societies, the US and Israel'. The Other Press, Kuala Lumpur,: 2004) relates the thesis with the phenomenon of Western imperialism, which, Alam reminds us, must be seen in the wider context of global capitalism and white racism. Alam tells us that while for Western imperialist countries the attacks were the first ever to occur within their borders, the peoples of the rest of the world—the non-white 'Third World'—have been subjected to much worse forms of terror by Western armies for centuries, a fact that is often hurriedly forgotten when discussing the issue of Islamist militancy. He seems to believe that the advocates of the 'clash of civilizations' thesis are now firmly in positions of power in the United States, dictating both foreign and domestic policy, as a result of which one can only expect further imperialist wars against Muslim countries on the lines of the American invasion of Afghanistan and Iraq. Alam points out that a whole range of groups in the West, from weapons manufacturers and multinational corporations to the Christian evangelical right-wing and Zionist hate-mongers, have such a massive presence and influence in US policy-making bodies that the bogus theory of a 'clash of civilizations' now threatens to turn into a self-fulfilling prophecy, with Islâm being deliberately framed as the gravest threat to Western civilization. Against the optimism of Glenn E. Perry and his ilk, Alam does not appear optimistic about the future of relations between Muslim societies and the West, although he repeatedly pleads for understanding and dialogue as has been pleaded by President Khatami. Alam does not condone the gory events of September 2001 but urges that in order to understand what drove the perpetrators of the attacks they must be seen not in isolation but, rather, in a broad historical context. Alam sees Islamic radicalism as, in large measure, a reaction to Western imperialism, capitalist exploitation, Western complicity with existing regimes in Muslim countries (particularly oil-rich states) to clamp down

on democratic dissent and opposition, and last, but not the least, the establishment of the colonial state of Israel with Western support and its continued oppression of the Palestinian people. Alam thus dismisses the frivolous argument that an irrepressible hatred of democratic freedoms drove the perpetrators of the events of September 2001 to their deaths, taking along with them the lives of several thousand other people. It is in this back drop that several chapters of the book are devoted to critiquing Samuel Huntington's theory of a 'clash of civilizations' and the views of another unabashedly pro-Zionist scholar, Bernard Lewis, on Muslim 'backwardness'. Echoing other critics of Huntington, Alam points out that it is misleading to speak, as Huntington does, of civilizations as neatly separated, homogenous entities, with no internal contradictions or differences and as lacking significant overlaps or aspects of commonality with other civilizations. Alam bitterly critiques Huntington's patently prejudicial understanding of Islam as inherently violent, and Lewis' claim that the decline of Muslim civilization owed, in some sense, to Islam itself. Alam argues that far from being hostile to scientific development, the rise of Islam actually led to a great flourishing of science and culture. Yet, his claim that the decline of Muslim civilization has little to do with religion as such is, overall, true, and so is his assertion that the decline owed principally to Western imperialism (which is still alive and flourishing, albeit in somewhat different forms), a fact that the likes of Lewis and Huntington would rather hurriedly forget.

What is more important for us here to note is that Alam insists that the 'clash of civilizations' thesis that both Huntington and Lewis put forward in their own ways is a cover-up for western imperialism and white racism, for it deliberately ignores the reality of Western oppression and exploitation in fuelling conflicts between Muslim societies and the 'West'. He rightly sees the hand of ultra-right wing Christian fundamentalists and Zionists in deliberately peddling the thesis of Islam as the gravest threat to Western civilization in order to promote their own political agendas.

The propaganda against Islam rampant in the academic circles of the west has led not only Muslim scholars but some unbiased objective analysts of the west and Western scholars of Islamic studies like John L. Esposito had to confess the fact when he writes in the preface of one of his books: -

"This is a book I never intended to write. However, over the years I have become increasingly aware that a series of world events--particularly those stretching from the Ayatollah Khomeini and the Iranian revolution to Saddam Hussein and the Gulf War--have reinforced mutually destructive stereotypes in the Muslim world and in the West. The underlying presuppositions in many of the questions put to me at conferences and speaking engagements across the country and in various media exemplified this problem. Whether in university lectures, community talks, or government briefings on Islam or on Muslim politics, images of a militant Islam would surface, of a faith that is regarded as particularly prone to religious extremism, fanaticism, and warfare. For many, the Ayatollah Khomeini and Saddam Hussein epitomized a decade of radical Islamic fundamentalism, militant and anti–Western, seen as part of a centuries-long historical pattern."45/

In an another book however the valid reasons for emergence of 'the militant resurgent and fundamentalist Islam' have been enumerated by the veteran western scholars when it is maintained:-"Many factors in contemporary Islamic society contribute to the growth of the revivalist movement. Prominent is the strong intrusion of western culture, today present and obvious and overbearing in movies and television, the news media, clothing styles and many other aspects of contemporary Muslim culture. In the early part of this century the challenge was experienced primarily through western military and political power; the dimension of cultural influence was not as overwhelming as it has been from the middle to the latter part of the century. The challenge of conflicting cultures was present, but distant; the west was an area to be visited and

admired and selectively emulated, but it had not intruded in the kinds of immediate ways that provide the present challenge to the revivalists to counter western ways as dangerous, corruptive, and essentially un-Islamic. As we will see, much of the contemporary revivalist literature is written in the attempt to come to terms with these more recent western influences, and to establish Islam as the only viable alternative to what is increasingly described as a decadent and morally bankrupt western society." 46/

Nadhr al-Hafiz Nadwi (Professor of Arabic Literature, Darul-ulum Nadwat al-Ulama Lucknow) is a famous scholar of Literature and was very remotely associated with the personage of the late Mawlana Syed Abul-Hasan Ali Nadwi.His book on media has been translated by Mr. Nazir Ahmad Zargar ,the Teaching Assistant and a budding scholar of Kashmir ,who has already authored several booklets on Islam like :Is man born sinner?(Urdu)and has translated several Arabic tracts of Muhammad Ali Sabuni and others into Urdu language .The present translation is his more serious academic adventure and I feel proud to testify as his teacher that he has done justice to this work so far as the spirit of the book and intentions of author are concerned .His rendering is in very simple English and also unpretentious.

The book is unique in the sense that it has dealt with almost all the aspects of media and their subtle and sometimes intriguing impact on Muslim masses especially, youth, children and women. According to the learned author west has captured Muslims through media and their politics society, morality, values, education and every aspect of life is being shaped and influenced by media tremendously. Being close associate and student of Mawlana Syed Abul-Hasan Ali Nadwi commonly addressed as Ali Mian with affection and reverence, it was his desire to see this book published in the life time of Mawlana Nadwi, "so that his foreword would increase its value greatly. But unfortunately, his departure prior to the publishing of the book made it impossible". However, he has given a couple of his passages in the book which he considers "as a gift" and rightly so.

Mawlana Ali Mian Nadwi (RA) while explaining the Quranic verse "Those who love (to see) scandal circulate among the believers will have a grievous chastisement in this life and in the hereafter. Allah knows, and ye know not". (al-Noor): says:-

"Lately, we have been able to grasp the vastness of this Ayah. Not only are we able to know the real interpretation, but can also see the real picture of this Ayah in our modern day world where having at hand television, radio, novels, films and various kinds of philosophies. It would have been difficult for the Madinan people to grasp the full meaning of this Ayah. In fact, in their confined society, their firm belief in the unseen was enough for their satisfaction. But today, one can easily imagine the meaning of [it]… that scandal should circulate, when every world power is hell – bent on spreading indecency and scandal. The western countries like America, Europe and Russia along with those of the east as well, are all knit in a common social system based on rebellions ideologies, mischievous objectives, destructive agendas and degraded ethics. They all have made a collective world order out of these false ideals and with the power of media are running the affairs of today's world".

Mawlana Ali Mian Nadwi (RA) while explaining another verse, in which Allah (SWT) says:-

"And of mankind is he who payeth for mere pastime of discourse, that he may mislead from Allah's way without knowledge and maketh it the butt of mockery. For such there is a shameful doom", considers "extreme engrossment in watching matches etc".and meaningless long discussions which render the participants devoid of faith in Allah (SWT) and His commandments", immoral stories, novels and unethical traditions, the video films, talking pictures on T. V and tape recorders all are included in the Quranic term Lahwal- al- Hadith.In the words of Mawlana Nadwi:-

"The miraculous nature of the holy Quran is manifested that without mentioning, it has used such a term (Lahwal- al- Hadith) which refers to all the ways and means of today's media that a man of seventh

century AD could hardly imagine about. The term means "Play of Words" which refers to T.V and video with hundred percent accuracy. I dare say that from the first to the eighth century of the Islamic era, no one could think about T. V and video being mentioned in this Ayah. Even Shaykh al-Islam Ibn Taymiyyah could not imagine the vast meaning of this term".

In his foreword the author says that the fall of USSR has led the western powers to start their campaign against Islam and "the Western think tanks particularly the Jews began to make huge propaganda against Islam as the only powerful ideology and fascinating civilization in the twenty first century that alone can compete the western civilization". He sees Bernard Louis and Samuel Huntington among their leaders, propagating the theories like 'Clash of Civilizations' "which became the war slogan of Zionism against Islam". The Jews have launched the war against Muslims and Islam through media at the international level. This campaign was successful when on the September 11, 2001 attacks on the World Trade Centre and the Pentagon were carried away in accordance with a "conspiracy hatched by the Jewish mind in collaboration with the American resources, throughout last more than two decades". In his favour the author quotes several statements of the Jewish leaders like Henery Kissinger, (an eminent Jewish leader related to the American foreign policies) who is reported to have said while, , addressing the participants of the annual conference of the International Trade Council in 1990 A. D, "that the new enemy confronting the west was Islam" and on September 15, 2001, he again said that they should not delay their war against 'Islamic Terrorism'. According to the author the Western media has been enjoining upon the people of the west that their war against Islam should be waged not only on the military front, but also at the cultural and civilisational fronts.

He thinks that the Hollywood (which he considers as "Jewish fortress and a big centre of Jewish conspiracies against Islam") is fulfilling the same mission in other subtle ways. Add to these twin objectives a third one which in his view is to cultivate "stooges from

within the Muslim world" to serve the cause of Jewry. Finally the Jews were able to get recognition to be the sole source of information "by monopolizing information" as they have the halo of provider of "both positive and negative information about an event".

The aim of the adversaries of Islam was to deal with Muslims and their crisis on "the external front" through media; however their internal situation was projected to be more volatile and "troublesome". Muslims in general and the Arab Muslims of the Middle East in particular were depicted by the media as "a big obstacle at the external front in their way towards serving humanity", and their religion was projected successfully as a potential 'internal threat' to Europe and America. To achieve this goal the news about the spread of Islam in America and other European countries in a clandestine way and the 'Himalayan increase' in the Muslim population of western countries was floated in an intriguing fashion.

It seems that the propaganda has percolated down to the level of politicians. For example, while talking about Islam as a great threat to the American culture and civilization and a destructive force, Petrick Beaconan (former Presidential candidate for the American Republican Party) writes that Arab and African Muslims will dominate Europe and the native Europeans will comprise only ten percent of the whole population till 2050 A. D , "when America will remain no more as a power to be reckoned with but will become as miserable as any one of the third world countries of the present day world".

According to the author, Fundamentalism is the term that has been designed by the opponents of Islam to pose Islam as a dreadful threat to world peace and "American culture and the western civilization" on the one hand, and to regard the Madrasahs as breeding grounds of Islamic fundamentalism on the other. In this regard too the author smacks of the Jewish designs.

Not only Jews but also generally whole western media is anti Islamic in its approach and attitude. A survey shows that about 90% of the official and private broadcastings of it are anti-Muslim and anti

Islamic. Voice of America, B.B.C, Israel and Moscow radio present the leaders, the society and the religion of the Arab countries in derogatory and pejorative terms and religious orientation of people is portrayed in backward, fanatic and anti-civilisational maneuvering. When it comes to Arabs they are projected as most "ill informed having wine, gambling and sex as their business". While as, the Jews and the Christians are projected as the most polite, civilized serene and their governments as the shadow of God on earth and "true democratic states" unlike Arab dictatorships. The procedure of the western media's anti-Muslim propaganda can be understood by the following instances.

This tendency of attributing every evil to Muslims was evident when John F. Kennedy was assassinated by Jews in 1963, but the onus was put on an Arab Muslim Basharah Sarhan and in its wake , the western media raised a storm against the Arab Muslims. Or to debar the Muslims in Europe and America from attaining key posts. Feeling pained by the presence of them amidst the main nerve centers of Europe and America , the intelligence agencies of America (C.I.A), Israel (MOSAD) and Egypt collectively made planned strategies to get them driven out lest they should attain key posts in these countries. For example, a bomb blast was planned at the World Trade Centre on February 26, 1992 for which the Muslims were made the culprits. On January 29, 1987 when a South Korean airliner crashed, it was also attributed to the conspiracy of Muslims, but the ensuing investigation disproved it by of April ,25, 1988 and rather a South Korean woman was found guilty instead.But no apology for these grievous media crimes was presented and no considerable coverage was given to these revelations .The typical example of the apathy of the western media to Muslims is that Israel's gross human rights violations against the Palestinians are negligibly presented in a very distorted form rather the media showers praises for the cowardly military management for committing these atrocities against the hapless children and people of the occupied lands .

The killing of more than seventeen thousand Palestinian Muslims in Lebanon including women and children by bombardment in 1982 by

Israel has been dismissed by American TV as the terrorist act of the poor Lebanese. Thus Jews are absolved of all such accusations by western media.

Salman Rushdie and Taslemma Nasreen are made heroes over night for having abused and scandalized Islam by the same media and recently the worst ever American bombardment on the historic places of Iraq like Najaf and Baghdad was hardly given any coverage , but when the Taliban pulled down the statue of Buddha at Bamyan the same press raised hue and cry against this un human and uncivilsed crime against 'humanity and religious tolerance'. Prior to the Gulf War I, and 11 Iraqi nuclear capability and the plank of weapons of mass destruction was exaggerated to the extent that even the gullible Muslims were made convinced and the world given an impression that the attack on Iraq by the American led allied forces was quite justified and the American stooges in the Muslim world provided their assistance in the most slavish manner to the occupied forces. We can say in the words of the author the "War on Iraq was actually waged by the western media." Because "the crusade, the west has waged against Islam and the Muslim is not of technology but of media. In fact the western education and media have eaten into the vitals of the Muslim society. Main agent in this respect is the movies wholly and solely controlled by the Jews which now frequently infiltrate into our homes by dish antennae In fact these have replaced the literature and education which previously was used in war against Islam and the Muslims".

He cites the examples of the film "Khartoum" (1962) and "Lawrence of Arabia" (1963) which malign the Muslims and their religion. In such and similar films the Arabs are showed as "stupid, slavish and mendicant", who "adorn murder" and are ruthless and devoid of any self respect. Some times under the guise of these films

The Arab nationalism is extolled. Adding salt to the wounds, such films are produced in the west which show "Arab men as kidnappers of western women" and the "Arab women are shown as dancing girls dressed in black transparent clothes with oil-wells in their background

and huge wealth in their hands. One could see them as if they are intoxicated to sexual desire. They are shown clad in "burqa" each one of them followed by her husband as if he can hardly live without her. Aged Arabs with grey hair are shown following young girls on roads in sexual wilderness. In some films one can see Arab Sheikhs who take with them dozens of women during their journey to Paris. They keep them in big hotels and themselves enjoy with the prostitutes of Paris. On the other hand their women are shown enjoying sex with aged employees of the hotels".

This derogatory depiction in most vulgar fashion is shamelessly posed to be the part of the celebrated film industries of west and has now become a regular practice of the Zionist infested media and film industry of Europe. The media of the west is obsessed with an imaginary "Islamic Bomb", which is about to explode in the cities of west.

These all machinations of the adversaries of Islam have led to a situation where not only the non Muslim west and the rest, but even Muslim community has been convinced that "the Quranic teachings which to them are the source of the so called fundamentalism must be excluded from the curriculum" of education. He cites Egypt as an instance of this enchanted propaganda which "one-sidedly got ready to delete all those religious teachings and moral codes from its curriculum that would in one way or the other, hurt mutual relations of both the states",i.e Israel and Egypt during Anwar Sadat's reign.

The author quotes the statements of people like Bertrand Russell, the former president of the International Bank and George Bush (Senior) etc who have openly advocated the theories that population explosion in countries like India, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Egypt, Turkey, Indonesia, Nigeria, Mexico, Brazil, Philippines, Thailand, Ethiopia and Columbia is against the western especially American interests. Therefore to get rid of this unwanted demographic threat ethnic, racial and national conflicts were ignited by different ways and means and later the western media has projected these in a gigantic and conspicuous manner. Latter on, according to the Zionist plan all the warring factions were provided with

weapons of 'mass destruction' so that these conflicts could lead the combatants nowhere except the decrease of their population in a sizable number, because the only alternative to co-existence is always co-destruction, says Nehru. Since education can play a role in this respect, the Cairo Conference report suggested that for controlling the menace of population growth not only condoms should be used but people need to be educated for handling contraceptives and drugs for childless sexual relationships . Egypt and Lebanon were selected first towards the end of the nineteenth century for exporting the western films. The westernized Arab writers and intellectuals welcomed these all western adventures in the heart lands of Islam by advocating "sexual wilderness, birth control and emancipation of women". Famous journalists like Zaki Abdul Qadir, Mustafa Amin, Najib Mahfuz and Ihsan Abdul Quddus were in the forefront in this regard.

"They vehemently advocated sexual wayward, licentiousness, divorce, use of contraceptives, women's employment and their modeling. The Arabs were enthusiastically invited to Greek ideology and pharaonic civilization. Economic interpretation of history was presented before them to make Marxism acceptable in their society, children were taught to free themselves from their parents' 'clutches' and the great efforts were made towards making the Arabs believe that their future progress and development depended upon their relations with the west and the Zionists. The impact of these efforts was so deep that on the death of a singer a number of Arab boys and girls committed suicide".

The westernized ruling elite of the Arabs, who have in most cases received education and indoctrination in western universities, patronized all such activities. In Egypt for example more than only three percent of the TV programmes are religion- oriented. The Egyptian TV has at times telecast about twenty "such films during the Holy month of Ramadan which had been banned by the Egyptian film sensor board for their obscenity and nudity". Over burdened with exaltation of heinous crimes like murder and sexual anarchy the showing of American and Indian films are a common place there. Or the replicas of the western films are

being produced which overtly or covertly convey the message that the ideal and natural mode of life is western, hence "Islam the problem".

Kuwait is no exception to this trend, "where the western media spread its tentacles in early seventies of the last century. Since then crime in Kuwait is on a rise. Theft and dacoity, eve, teasing, kidnapping, rape, suicide, beating and crimes related to sex have seriously overwhelmed the Kuwaiti people irrespective of age and gender."

Saudi Arabia resisted for some time but yielded to the influence of western media onslaught gradually.

The author says: -

"Saudi Arab television first started functioning in 1965 from Jeddah and Riyadh stations. By then the programmes were being brought through artificial satellites from Egypt and Lebanon. Later on, in 1980, live telecast from Europe and American started being presented from Saudi T.V but the use of dish antenna was still limited. Watching of European TV and listening to its radio gained its legitimate currency only after Iraq occupation of Kuwait. Now, in addition to BBC and CNN, TV channels like Zee TV of India, Middle East Broadcasting (MBC) owned by some people from the king's dynasty having its centre at London and Arab Radio and Television (ART) presenting its programmes from Cairo and Jeddah, are airing different kinds of programmes including films, music, sports and programmes meant for children"

Every month almost seventy to eighty thousand video cassettes and one lakh audio cassettes are imported from America and Japan to Saudi Arabia. The result is that since 1993, 44% of Saudi women have been wearing westernized dresses whereas only 37% of them go to market while wearing it.81%of them wear such clothes even to the disliking of their parents and husbands. However, 35% of women are those who are encouraged by their parents and husbands. Actually women of every age wear European dress just to follow the footprints of TV actresses or models.

The horrible and tragic story related by the author leaves one stunned that "Saudi TV has rendered the women of their country utterly devoid of any moral values. Not only is their dress westernized but their meals and drinks too are anglicized". In only the year of 1997 over thirty seven million Saudi Riyals have been spent on the buying of nearly four lakh and seventy thousand tones of lip stick and nail polish. Main Saudi news papers like, "Al-Sharq al-Aswat', 'The Middle East', while giving prominent and sufficient space to issues like international politics, economics, letters, political analyses, researches, surveys, poetry, literature, sports and films and film stars, give very little space to religious issues. Out of its 16 pages, the daily 'Middle East' dedicates only one page to Islamic culture and history and that too is half filled with commercial ads and photographs of half naked film stars. From the office of al-Sharq al-Aswat is brought out a monthly magazine 'Sayyidati' (My Lady) meant for the Arab women, particularly for the Egyptian ones in which can be seen the colourful photos of Saudi women including teachers as well as students on the title page of this magazine "in addition to the articles hailing co-education, western literature and free mixing of men and women and also those criticizing veil, salah and general Islamic ways. Moreover, Egyptian women's freedom struggle against Hijab (veil), detailed reports of film festivals along with film actors and actresses' photographs, are the permanent features of this magazine.

India has been also affected clandestinely by the ill impact of media. Moral anarchy is at its peak. About two thousand unmarried girls of Delhi commit abortion every month. In India 40,000 incidents of rapping of women took place during 1996 alone. A survey report shows that 67% of the university girls have been molested at one time or the other, most of them being hostel residents. In 1996 rape of maids and other close relatives witnessed 68% increase in Delhi.

According to a survey there are 5200000 epilepsy patients, three lakhs of whom are the victims of TV.

"Influenced by film "Baazigar", Danish Qazi a youth from Mumbai, first made his girl friend write about her suicide and then killed her by pushing her down from the roof of a tall building".

Pakistan Television is not presenting any better picture on this account. It is imitating the western T. V Channels like B.B.C, S.T.N, C.N.N and N.T. Working 24 hours it has started showing its ramifications, due to excessive watching TV almost 42% of the students in Pakistan use spectacles; violence and crime are rampant in the society and almost every "Pakistani home has got changed into a brain-washing centre where every member is motivated and trained to be a sexual pervert. One can even see such sex-related programmes that are banned even in the west. Apart from the unwieldy music and absurd films that have destroyed the moral fabric of the Pakistani society, the western T.V channels have turned every Pakistani boy and girl into a rock and roller".

The author presents a graphic picture of world media capture by the Jews in a convincing manner .He says that the famous news agency Reuters, is a Jewish Agency, Associated Press (AP), is wholly dominated by the Jews, and the United Press as well. The two news agencies 'United Press" was founded by Jews in 1907 and 'International News Service' (founded in 1909 by a Christian sympathizer of Jews),which were combined together "to work under the propriety of the New York Times which in turn works under Jews. All of them were merged in Media News Corporation". French news agency AFP is another world famous news network working under the Jews. For the last three decades, the B.B.C.'s policy makers have been Jews. Star T.V that presently dominates the media world works for the Jewish interests, the famous international news paper 'London Times' are published since 1780, is now a property of the Jews. In the opinion of the author these all agencies have made this plea quite universally acclaimed proposition, especially in the Europe and America that the Jews are "a deprived section of the human society" ,while as projecting the Arabs and the rest of the Muslims "as wretched, selfish, terrorists and agents against humanity". Even Henry Ford, could gauge the suspicious nature of

Jewish media adventurism, which in his opinion brought the American society on the brink of destruction "through drama, music, cinema, journalism". Because "besides American cinema, radio, television, newspapers, advertising agencies and publishing houses are all controlled by the Jews".

The author says: -

"Almost all the cinema companies of Hollywood are controlled by the Jews, even the staffers working in these companies are also Jews. According to the Independent Christian News, Jews have completely monopolized American cinema. According to Ford, among the primary aims the Jewish cinematography are gaining more and more money by creating market for fashionable manufactures, thereby turning cinema into a very lucrative source of income, shattering moral values and instigating sexual wilderness, especially among the teenagers".

Even the actors playing in such dramas in America were Jews, as in the opinion of Henry Ford; by 1885 A.D the Jews had totally monopolized American stage and cinema. Nude films, in which naked women are openly performing dances and what not and going to night clubs, and then to encourage by news papers, novels and immoral stories were bound to incite great sexual excitement among the American youth which was posed to be the normal course and a matter of fact, thus encouraged in a nuance manner. This whole immorality based culture was turned into a trade industry and the Jews exported such dramas and sent actors to France, Britain and Europe on the demand of the youth of these countries. Since the atheistic philosophies had prepared way already for such reception and the declining impact of Christianity was also responsible for this unhindered commercialization of lewdness. Calling Western Media – "a Jewish Enterprise" the author wants to substantiate his point by saying that "at present ninety five percent of media is under the control of the Jews who are brain washing the whole world...

Ever since the Jews considered media as second pillar (of their nation) next only to economy, they have been holding it tightly and using

it to flood the rest of the world with their ideologies and beliefs, which, whether pertaining to culture and civilization, politics and economics, standard of living or fashion, to become the order of the day".

The author is however aware of the tremendous significance of the media in modern times and laments about the apathy of Muslims on this account. Linking media with Islamic Dawah the author says:-

"In fact the Holy Quran has used the word Daw'ah (nearly) as a synonym to media and it is hard to find any alternative to this interpretation. Media acts as a means of daw'ah to glorify Islam…Thus media and daw'ah (Islamic preaching) indissolubly linked."

Dawah is to be conveyed in the most systematic manner which needs Repetition and revision. "Repeating and revising the same thing so many times as demanded by the changing circumstances so that every time people may consider it as a new thing. For example, there are so many things, which cannot be altered. Their meaning and essence remains same every time everywhere. Be it the vaccination for the control of polio or other diseases or the Islamic teachings regarding Sawm (Fasting), Hajj, Sacrifice (slaughtering of animals on a particular occasion), the respective messages are always the same but there will always remain the need to present them in a unique manner so that people of every age can find them up to date".

Daw'ah requires from the da'i the constant assessment about his propagation. Thus Repetition, modernity and reminder which are the three branches of media are also laid emphasis upon by the Quran.Enumerating the distinguishing features of Islamic Media there author brings to fore Truthfulness and Integrity: - Islamic media bases its endeavors on the truthful character of the Prophetic mission. The Messenger of Islam has commanded his followers to speak truth, come what may. The Holy Quran speaks:

"And whoso bringeth the truth and believeth therein – such are the dutiful". (39:33)

And

"And who doth greater wrong than he who telleth a lie against Allah, and denieth the truth when it reacheth him? Will not the home of disbelievers be in hell"? (39:32)

The Messenger (SAW) started his mission of Da'wah when he had already been accepted by his country-people as truthful and trustworthy. While comparing the objectives of Islamic media with modern media the author says:-

" The sole objectives of the world media in present circumstances are: instigating hatred and enmity between different human sections and nations, provoking the poor against wealthy, inciting clashes among minorities and majorities and vice versa, airing slogans based upon national and regional prejudice and creating an atmosphere of war between two neighbouring countries[in order to make market for super powers to] sell their weapons. Concealing its own national blunders even if they be as huge as mountains and highlighting others' mistakes even if they be very slight, patting on the back of atheistic and hypocritical people and defending them, tearing human society into pieces, compromising on the principles of every faith and belief against a very petty sum of money and distorting and trampling the truth is the hallmark of the modern international media. Contrary to this all – destructive attitude, Islamic media, on the other hand, works in the broader interests of mankind with peace and justice and consolidation of human social fabric as its sole agenda. It guides humanity towards the divine guidance enshrined in God's immutable word, the Holy Quran. And thus, it is based upon construction rather than on destruction. Safeguarding the society from evil and uncertainty and inviting to piety and good is the fundamental principle of the Islamic media. It does not insult peoples' self respect nor does it betray their secrets".

While talking about investigative journalism, the author relates it to the early days of Islam where the practice of the prophet has had been that no sooner did any kind of incident take place in the Islamic society, the Prophet would command his companions to assemble in the mosque. He would then explain the situation until people would have no

confusion left in their minds regarding the matter. For example, once in Madinah a conspicuous loud cry terrified the people leaving them in a mysterious confusion. Allah's Messenger (SAW) [being the leader of the people and as such the most responsible] rode a horse to know the fact. He came back and assured the people that nothing wrong had taken place. But in contrast to this observing different occurrences on the spot approach advocated by the Quran and the precepts of the prophet. This is totally contrary to the approach of the media of the third world countries which "let the rumours spread freely until at last falsehood takes hold in the absence of truth".

The Islamic media is always impartial in dispelling the truth, the ideal of social justice and to create and generate awareness about real problems and issues. It has to focus its attention on the broader interests of the Ummah and to avoid all kinds of extremism. It must not harp upon misleading and exploiting the masses due to their simplemindedness. Muslim media has to be made a means by the Muslims of the world for presenting Islam to the west as a remedy for ailments spiritual, moral and societal, it has been caught in their cobweb on civilisational level and should shatter the thesis which projects western immoral and hegemonic version of life as a universal model to be emulated . Shunning apologetic stance, Islamic media has to come to terms with modern challenges of Islamic Dawah and projecting "Islam as the alternative" to borrow the term from Murad Hofman, to the western way of life. Since the whole world is groping in darkness when it comes to the true concept of God. Islam is the only religion which has preserved this concepts in al its details The shattered family system in western and westernized eastern societies can be restored on firm basis only by Islam .The hell brought to the world by the extolling of intoxicants and sexual anarchy can be checkmated by Islam only .The erroneous man made theories based on nationalism ethnicity and now class of civilisations have demolished all the norms of humanity and brotherhood in the context of community relations and the racial , territorial, and religious bigotism has

replaced the universal values which could only be cultivated by Islam now.

"The prominent example of religious liberal mindedness that we can put before the world is the historical fact that Greece continued to remain on Orthodox Christianity under 500 years of the Turkish rule whereas the 800 years old Muslims in Spain vanished soon after the end of Muslim rule in Spain. Where did they go"?

The popery which had once posed the greatest ever challenges to all scientific and intellectual culture of the west has no place in Islam. These all dimensions of Islam need to be highlighted by Islamic media in the most rational, sympathetic and wise manner especially in wake of the unprecedented propaganda against Islam. The problem with Muslims is that they have the best stuff in the form of the Quran and Hadith of the prophet (Ahsana Qaulan) apart from the glorious historical achievements the Islam has brought along with it for the betterment of the world, but their style is not in keeping with the beauty of their message in modern days. The ostensibly controversial issues like purdah (veiling), divorce in Islam, polygamy, and Jihad etc can also be presented in their real context with a comparative study of similar problems in other cultures and societies. There are several areas which can be projected with the utmost rationale before the world like condemnation of Homosexuality by Islam, which has otherwise eaten at the vitals of western civilization culminating in the unfortunate demand for the homosexuals to be made the Bishops by the Christians of the West. It should lead the world hung its head in shame and to gauge the catastrophic outcome of the highly accelerated advocacy of sexual perverted- ness masquerading as natural way under the influence of Freud and his Jewish fraternity to which Henry Ford and even the author of "Man the Unknown" has also given allusions . The interest -oriented Economy which was patronized by the Jewish enterprises from very beginning ,has made every aspect of our life commercialized and consumeristic , the Islamic alternative to it in form of interest free economy can be presented through media in a more constant stance with statistics and moral out put .Islamic prayers like

sawm , salat ,Hajj and Zakah need to be presented through Islamic media which will definitely make their impact on the otherwise "un-spiritualised" mosaic culture of the world ,which is governed by the mundane concerns and has lost sight of the real essence of man that is spiritual and not material. Here the author has brought a very pertinent point to our notice that is Islam should be accepted as a remedy for many ailments of the west and this understanding is in the interest of everybody.

. For many reasons, it can, therefore, prove as a guiding 'ideological force' of 21st century. But according to the author there are some factors that work in the opposite direction. The Muslims of today badly lack a practical economic system. Moreover ,the Muslim position on issues like democracy, human rights and rights of women is also ambiguous. Their education system, from various angles, still belongs to the medieval period.

He also complains about the style we adopt for conveying message of Islam to the world in the most immethodical fashion. The reality is that most of the Muslims are totally unconcerned with their duties towards Dawah and the "remaining few Muslims who make efforts for the spread of Islam present it as a rigid and mere jurisprudential religion that a common westerner feels startled to find no spirituality in it. It looks that outwards facial view has been given preference over the originality and mostly trivial questions have been considered as important as fundamental issues. As a result of this the Muslim works make lesser impact on their western neighbours with respect to Islam".

Though there are the dark areas which have been brought to our notice by the learned author he also presents the bright futuristic aspects when he appreciates the use of media by Muslims for religious purposes.

He says for example:-

"Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Qatar and Turkey have taken great advantage of the modern media. In 1999 Saudi Arabia government made agreement with the CNN, BBC and Star TV and telecast Hajj proceedings in 120 countries. A phone in programme was also arranged

in which distinguished 'Ulama' and da'is gave answers in English and French languages from Riyadh and Jeddah studios. The after – hajj reports revealed that more than eight lakh people contacted on phone the Islamic centers in America and Europe. People from all over the world watched this programme and half of them admitted having overcome the suspicious they had in their minds about Islam".

The author also mentions scores of examples of the western's encounter with Islam and their embracing it finally to make his point clear that Islamic media has the potential to present these individual episodes for the better understanding between the friendly Islam and the antagonistic west, which has been unfortunately influenced by the nuance conspiracies against Islam by the Jews .He is pained to see that the Jewish designs are getting support and patronage from the Christian resources.

He highlights the role of Dr. Yousuf al-Qardhawi who is trying to make full use of the media for Dawah purposes from Qatar. However, the names of Ahmad Deedat, Yahya Haroon and Dr Zakir Naik need also to be mentioned in this regard. But since the nature of Dawah and challenges before Islam from media are multidimensional and tremendous, therefore these individual efforts should culminate into a Global Islamic Network (GIN) which should be patronized by Muslim governments, Islamic organizations and especially by Organization of Islamic Countries (OIC) without any further delay.

In my view Islam had long back utilized all the avenues available for the propagation of Islamic Dawah when at Mecca the prophet used to go to Ukaz, Dhul Majjaz and Dhul Majnah, which were the meeting and congregational sites people of Arabian Peninsula use to meet at occasionally especially at the appointed times, to meet people of all hues there. Though many people came there for poetical sessions. But to avail every possible plat form for conveying ones message could be gauged by any person with common sense from these prophetic practices.

Ukaz ,between Nakhlah and al-Taif in al-Hijaz ,was held an annual fair ,a sort of literary congress whither hero-poets resorted to

celebrate their exploits and contend for the coveted firs honour .A poet made a name for himself here or nowhere .The fair (suq) of Ukaz stood in pre-Islamic days for a kind of Academe Françoise of Arabs. It needs to be understood that the fair provided ample opportunity for the exhibition of native wares, and for trade and exchange of commodities. It needs to be noted here that the sons of the desert flocking to these annual peaceful gatherings ,lingering around the booths ;sipping date wine and enjoying to the full the tunes of the singing girls.47/

It was providing an "unexcelled opportunity" for commercial activity.48/

The Ukaz fair had assumed a form of "a commercial and intellectual rendezvous."49/

But it was at the Ukaz fair around 620 that some Yathribites ,mainly of the Khazraj tribe ,met Muhammad and grew interested in what he had to say. And two years later a deputation of about seventy-five men invited him to make Yatherib (al-Madinah) his home.50/

Not only the poets came there, but also religious preachers ,among them the Bishop of Najran ,which was then a flourishing Christian oasis in the south .It was held in the beginning of the month Dhu –l Qadah .It was here that the desert poets recited their odes (qasidahs) ,describing the great deeds of times past, the so called "Days of the Arabs" (ayyam al-Arab) 51/

I call modern media agencies the replicas of Ukaz, Dhul Majjaz and Dhul Majnah.Dhul Majaz is a place where the father of Umaru Ibn Hind had made reconciliation and agreement for peace among the warring tribes of Banu Bakar and Banu Taghalub and had taken servants as a guarantee of peace from them .Al Harith Ibn Hillizah al Yashkuri,a famous poet of pre Islamic Arabia has mentioned about the agreement of Dhil-al Majjaz (halfu dhil al Majaz) .52/

The prophet never missed any chance and opportunity to convey the Dawah of Islam to any congregation of the people, especially during the time of Hajj when the Arab tribes men used to come to Mecca .Rabiyatah Ibn Ibad al Duali ,who is an eye witness says :-

"I saw the prophet of Allah (SAW) in Dhul Majaz following the places of the people (manazilihim) inviting them to Allah the most Exalted, and after him following a person, crying: - oh people! This man should not deviate you from your religion and the religion of your forefathers .I asked who he was, people said he is Abu Lahab."53/

The prophet while addressing people at Dhul Majaz would unhesitatingly say:

"Oh people say there is no God except Allah you will succeed, and the people used to throng around him without saying anything. But the prophet never remained silent but rather repeated again and again his message and dawah.While as Abu Lahab would cry loudly saying(Naud Billah) that he is a Sabi ,who falsifies the religion of ancestors and wants that you should leave the religion of Al-Lat and Al-Uza .54/

Jabir Ibn Abdullah al Ansari mentions that the prophet remained at Mecca for ten years following the people to their places of stay and dwellings at Ukaz, Majjanah and at occasions in Mina saying who will give me shelter and support so that he may take the message of Allah to people and for such a person paradise will be rewarded.55/

Usually these Dawah contacts with the Quraish used to take place during the Hajj and Umrah occasions. There is a very instructive story related in this respect.Suwad Ibn Samit al Ansari entered Mecca for performing Hajj or Umrah.The prophet approached him and invited him to Islam.Suwad asked the prophet: do you possess something like my possession? The prophet asked what he was possessing .He replied I have the book of Luqman, i.e. tract comprising of the wise statements of Luqman.

The prophet told him to present that to him. He presented it accordingly. The prophet replied that it was a very beautiful speech but the possession he had was superior to it, that was the Quran revealed by Allah on him, which was light, and guidance, and then the Prophet recited the Quran for him and invited him to Islam. He after listening to it said this is really a beautiful speech.56/

Ulamaehaqulamaedeoband.wordpress.com

There was a grave opposition to the Dawah of the Prophet in Mecca, but in spite of the opponents efforts to defeat the prophet's mission the work of preaching continued and began to spread .The Quraish had a hold on Mecca and could freely carry out their designs but Mecca was also the centre of Arabia and caravans of merchants and pilgrims to the Kaaba used to flock there and people from outside were not under the influence of the Quraish or had any particular prejudice against a movement based on reason .Some of these were clear-headed men to judge any movement on the basis of its logic and to protect Mecca alone was not the sufficient when the world outside was being affected by the call of truth and the Quran had also prophesied;-

"That we gradually reduce the land (in their control) from its outlying borders."(xx1:44).

As in modern times the enemies of Islam have launched two pronged campaign against Islam, one in the field of battle and the second through media, the Meccans were in their own capacity doing the same. But the prophet was alive to face the challenge that they used to pose unlike modern Muslims who are not responding to the challenges in this regard by utilizing all the available media agencies. The practice of the prophet is very instructive in this respect. The most vulnerable point was the occasion of Hajj when men the prophet went over to each camp one by one and delivered has message. When the time of Hajj approached the opponents of the Prophet gathered and discussed plans to counter the effect of the Prophet's mission and on the advice of Walid bin Moghira it was decided that although the prophet was neither a soothsayer nor affected by a jinni was he of unbalanced mind ,nor a poet or a sorcerer and his talk was sweet and touching but they should organize a campaign to refute the Prophet by alleging that he was sorcerer and his words were magical and he was creating dissensions between men and class, husband and wife, brother and brother and father and son. This plan was put through but its effect was contrary and the voice of the prophet reached all corners, and the people who did not know it at first learnt that a movement of this type had been launched and its sponsor was Prophet

Muhammad (saw) .The working of these two opposing movements can be seen from the following statement of Rabia bin Ubada.

"At Mina I was present as a young boy with my father. I saw that the Prophet went to each camp of the clans and called the people with the words: I am a Prophet sent to you to worship God and do not assign any partner to Him and abandon the worship of all other idols, and have faith in me, believe me and cooperate with me till I clearly expound to you all for which God has appointed me".57/

This state of affairs shows that we can use all the avenues for Dawah , known as media in modern parlance to put across before whole world the view point we have about Islam. It is not necessary that you should have first control on the government and all the agencies of public opinion formation then only to resort to clandestine Dawah activity, but what ever your condition as a dayi you can avail all the available forums .The media had provided Muslims the best avenue to present themselves in a very effective way. But we have failed to put our efforts in a concrete manner here too.

While highlighting the need of developing Islamic media a world renowned scholar and orator Dr Zakir Naik says:-

"The best way to reply is to have media of our own. Because the media is in the hands of non Muslims. They can propagate within minutes as they have powerful channels like CNN and BBC. They can make heroes appear villains and villains hereos. There are many papers in Mumbai, in Kashmir, but such papers are read by Muslims only. What is needed is international media. For any international news we turn to their channels. Do we have any international newspaper, international magazine, and international television channel? No. Christians have hundreds of television channels. Hindus have, Jains have even Qadianis have. Allah has given us money. Lots of petro dollars. But to what use. It is a shame for us. And it does not cost much. Now the costs have come down drastically. This is the only to way to remove misconceptions regarding Islam and Muslims.....This is the way to tackle their propaganda against us. They portray our picture the way they like and

people tend to agree with them. For example Salman Rushdie's The Satanic Verses. What was it? Nothing. But the way it was hyped through media. That attracted people towards it. After 9/11 some people in America want to read what they say 'Bible of Muslims', they don't know it's called Qur'an. This is what media can do for you".58/

The book is expected to generate a debate among the conscious and concerned sections of Muslim world about the present position of media and its challenges to Islam and Muslims and will Insha Allah lead them to make concerted efforts to compensate for the lapses on their part in this regard.

Baitul al Majeed ,Lasjan
Srinagar, April, 17,2005
10-30 pm

References And Notes

It was the centenary celebrations eve of Darul-uloom Deoband in perhaps 1982, when I had the chance to meet Maulana Ali Mian for the first time. After saying Salam, of being an emotional Kashmir young boy, I remarked instantly: "Maulana we are doing good service to Islam by organising seminars and conferences on Islam, please advise us what to do next?"He smiled conspicuously and said: -

"Bay Tay! (Son) In Hadith the Prophet (SAW) has mentioned that Allah will take services from even a hypocrite (or a sinner) for His religion?" Don't be happy with the work you are doing, take care of your Ikhlas (sincerity) rather?" I was ashamed of the question I had asked, realizing that overconfidence sometimes recoils. I humbly submitted:

"Maulana! I don't need any other instruction than this for whole of my life, and don't need to meet you sir, again, as the advice you offered suffices for all times to come." Therefore, though Maulana came several times to Aligarh, where I was doing my post-graduate course, I didn't dare to see Maulana, though I relished his erudite lectures which he delivered to the A.M.U. Audiences.

During his speech at the eve in Deoband, Maulana fired back on the politicians, who were giving suggestions to the Muslim `Ulama how to behave, saying "that Muslims don't need anyone's guidance, as they are the chosen guides of all other people? And he continued: -

"If Muslims are not able to be in the commanding position at a place, they have to migrate from that place in order to safeguard their freedom of choice?"

The Maulana gave a picturesque narration of Maulana Qasim Nanatawis contribution in founding Deoband, identifying it with the cause of Islam in the inimical environs of Mecca, when Muslims were only few in numbers, fearing always for their lives. But later on, Allah bestowed on them His favours and made them settle down at Medina. He

said that Naunatawi was also facing the situation of loneliness when he started his movement. But now this movement has grown in to a great Caravan of stalwarts by the favour of Allah and due to the sincerity of Naunatawi." Before this time, in about 1978, after completing my B.A, I wrote to Maulana Ali Mian to provide admissions to me and one of my friends Mr Khazir Mohammad in the prestigious Nadwa and I had written very emotional letter to Maulana. The reply from Maulana came to me, informing therein that despite the already over-schedule of admissions, he was ready to give me admission. But alas, I couldn't get the opportunity to have the honour of being Ali Mian's humble disciple due to my own bad-luck and sluggishness.

1-M.I Khan, Kaushal Kumar, Studies in Modern Mass Media, vol. (1) Kanskha Publications Delhi, 1993, p-1.Even in Islamic world media is playing its subtle role .For example apart from elaborating upon other aspects which have influenced Indonesian politics in the recent times media's role has been highlighted by Robert W. Hefner Robert W. Hefner, (Civil Islam Muslims and Democratization in Indonesia Princeton University Press and Oxford, 2000. P .59) says: -

"Over the life of Soeharto's New Order (1966-98), this peculiar tactic of suppressing Muslim politics while encouraging Muslim piety offered more room for Muslims than other society-based organizations. Muslim associations became centers for frank discussions of politics and public morality. From the beginning, the discourses Muslims developed in these discussions were varied. Rather than being a weakness (as some conservative Islamists believed), however, the diversity and debate within the Muslim community provided it with the flexibility to experiment with new initiatives, some of which thrived in the altered circumstances of the New Order. Mass education and the growth of a Muslim middle class also allowed for the emergence of a new type of Muslim leader. These "new Muslim intellectuals" were public figures whose views on Muslim politics owed as much to general education, new print media, and the encounter with Western social theories as it did to Qur'anic boarding schools and classical legalism. Buoyed by these

developments, the Muslim community in the 1980s experienced a social renaissance unprecedented in modern Indonesian history. By the late 1980s the renaissance gave rise to new political pressures as well, as members of the Muslim middle class pressed for greater representation in government and society".

2-Akbar S. Ahmed Postmodernism and Islam: Predicament and Promise. Rutledge. New York. 1992. P-(222)

3-Jayant Parikh (editor) Press and journalism, Commonwealth publishers Delhi, 1998p-v preface.

4- M.I Khan, Kaushal Kumar, Studies in Modern Mass Media, vol 11, p-66

5- Ibid. – 67

6-Ibid.

7-Schimmel, Annemarie, And Muhammad is His Messenger: The Veneration of the Prophet in Islamic Piety, Chapel Hill and London, 1985

8-R .K.Ravinndra, Media and Society, Commonwealth publishers, 1999, pp-3-49-ibid P-4

10- Richard Davis - author, Diana Owen New Media and American Politics. Oxford University Press. New York. 1998. Pp: 1-24

11-Ibid.pp-14-20

12-Ibid.

13- Akbar S. Ahmed, Postmodernism and Islam: Predicament and Promise, Routledge, New York. 1992, p-224

14-Ibid.p-237

15-Ibid.p-247

16-Ibid

17- Ibid p-235

18- Ibid p 244

19- Ibid p-223

20- Ibid.p-222

21-Ibid.p-239

22- Ibid.p-230

23- Ibid.p-229

24- Martin Griffiths, Terry O'Callaghan, International Relations: The Key Concepts, Routledge: London, 2002. Pp: 30- 31. Huntington argues that the world is divided into a number of such civilisations. They are Western, Latin American, African, Islamic, Sinic, Hindu, Christian Orthodox, Buddhist, and Japanese. Within some of these civilisations, there is a core state, often possessing nuclear weapons. Sinic civilisation has China as its core; Japan has its own civilisation. Western civilization has linked cores in the United States, France, Germany, and the United Kingdom. Russia is the core state of Orthodox Christianity. In contrast, Islam lacks a core state, as does Latin America and Africa. In the future, we can expect conflicts to emerge along the major fault-lines between civilisations: Orthodox versus Western Christianity and Islam; Muslim versus Hindu; Sinic versus Hindu. Africa and Latin America will remain on the sidelines.

25-Martin Griffiths - author, Terry O'Callaghan, p. (: International Relations: The Key Concepts, Routledge, London, 2002.p- xi.

26- For details refer to Michael Evans editor, Russell Parkin, Future Armies, Future Challenges: Land Warfare in the Information Age. Allen & Unwin. Crows Nest, N.S.W, 2004. P-5

27-See Lawrence Davidson Islamic Fundamentalism, Greenwood Press New York 1998.

28-Syed Nesar Ahmad Origins of Muslim Consciousness in India: A World-System Perspective, -Greenwood Press: New York. 1991. P.170

29- John J. Schulz and Linda Schulz. The Darkest of Ages: Afghan Women Under the Taliban, Journal Peace and Conflict. Volume: 5. Issue: 3.1999. P-237

30- ibid. Peter Vasilieff has also commented on the political and military strife in Taliban-dominated Afghanistan.

31- Christopher L. Gadoury: Should the United States Officially Recognize the Taliban? the International Legal and Political Considerations.Houston Journal of International Law. Volume: 3. Issue:

2, 2001. P: 385. COPYRIGHT 2001 University of Texas at Houston; COPYRIGHT 2002 Gale Group

32- In this respect the following book review by Yogi Sikand <ysikand@islaminterfaith.org>:entitled Kashmiri Muslim Conversions to Christianity (Date: Thu, 01 Jul 2004 18:26:07 IST, on line) of the Urdu book let Wadi-i Kashmir Mai Isaiyat Ka Farogh Aur Uske Makruh Aza'im: Ek Tafsili-o Tahqiqi Ja'iza ('The Spread of Christianity in Kashmir and Its Unholy Designs: A Detailed Survey') (Urdu) Editor: Muhammad Saeed ur-Rahman Shams

Publisher: Shaikh Mohammad Usman & Sons, Madina Chowk, Gaukadal, Srinagar, Kashmir Year: 2004) is quite instructive.

The gist of the review is produced below. Kashmir where the bloody conflict for last fifteen years has left a great number of people vulnerable to this danger of Christian proselytizing maneuvering, "a flood of reports suddenly appeared in the Indian press revealing an alarming number of conversions of Muslims to Christianity in Kashmir. Figures of the number of such converts in the past ten years varied greatly, with some putting the total as high as 20,000.The book provides varying estimates of the number of Muslim converts to Christianity in Kashmir in the last ten years, from 12,000, as claimed by the Srinagar-based newspaper 'Greater Kashmir', to 20,000, a figure cited by the Kashmiri Urdu paper al-Safa. A broad historical overview of the Christian missionary presence in Kashmir has been given in the book, starting with the first European missionary, Robert Clarke, as early as in 1854. Clarke was followed by several other missionaries, Catholic as well as Protestant, some of whom set up educational institutions catering to the Kashmiri elite, in the hope of winning them to Christianity, and then, through them, hoping to reach out to the masses as well. Some of these schools still exist and are regarded as among the best institutions in the state. The situation has drastically changed in the last fifteen years in the state. Taking advantage of the plight of the poor and the victims of the ongoing strife, numerous Christian missionary groups have established their presence in the Valley. Most of them are generously

financed by rightwing, fundamentalist Christian evangelical orgaisations based in America and Western Europe. The book provides a detailed account of various missionary organisations presently working all over Kashmir, suggesting a well-organised campaign to spread Christianity, often disguised in the garb of helping hapless Kashmiris. Some of them are engaged in some sort of social work, such as providing employment, medical assistance and education, details of which the book provides, but these are clearly meant simply as an evangelical tool. The book discusses about a carefully designed division of labour between various missionary organisations in order to make their work more effective. Thus, for instance, Frontiers works among the Gujjars of Dar, near Srinagar, Agape Mission is based among the Hanjis or house-boat owners in Srinagar, Gospel for Asia focuses on the villages along the border with Pakistan, The Goodway is active in the Patan-Magam-Tangmarg triangle, Campus Crusade for Christ works among students in Pulwama and Srinagar, Eternal Life Ministries among leprosy patients in Nagin, and Operation Agape among surrendered militants. Some missionary organisations have tried to develop culturally more acceptable forms of communication in order to make for more effective communication with prospective converts. This, for instance, is the case with the Noor-i Hayat Church, the al-Bashar Fellowship and the al-Masihi Jama'at Fellowship, whose 'Muslim' names have probably been deliberately chosen in order to make them seem somewhat innocuous and culturally familiar to their Muslim target audience. Some of these groups have also prepared propaganda material in the Kashmiri language, using forms and styles that the local Muslims can easily identify with. Such, for instance, is the case of an organisation that distributes free audiotapes on Christianity at Batamaloo, located in the very heart of Srinagar.

However the book suggests that for many Muslim converts, conversion is simply an economic choice. Because a sizeable number of the converts adopt Christianity simply in order to avail the educational, medical or economic assistance that missionary groups promise to provide them with. To buttress this claim reference can be made to a

number of converts who, after joining one denomination and reaping material benefits of some sort, then choose to join another rival Christian denomination if they are Promised further material gain. For some Kashmiri converts as well as other Indian Christians employment in missionary organisations based in Kashmir also provides a good source of income, far beyond what they could otherwise expect. Such, for instance, is the case of a Manipuri missionary associated with the American-funded Operation Agape, who lives in a posh locality in Srinagar. The book quotes this missionary as saying that for him his work is simply a job, and that he took it up because he could find no alternate employment in his home state. A similar case that the book cites is of a Kashmiri Muslim convert who works with the US-based German Town Baptist Church in Pulwama. An unemployed graduate, he now receives a regular salary and his missionary employers have promised to send him abroad for higher studies.

Given the fact that the American establishment now sees right-wing Christian missionary groups as a major ally in its military involvement in the Muslim world, as exemplified most clearly in Iraq today where missionaries are working in tandem with the American occupation forces, the book points to the urgent need for more in-depth and detailed studies of the political economy of Christian missionary groups, many of them American-funded, working among Muslims today, including in Kashmir)

33- Ibid

34-Christopher L. Gadoury, Should the United States Officially Recognize the Taliban? The International Legal and Political Considerations, Journal Houston Journal of International Law. Volume: 23. Issue: 2, 2001. P: 385. COPYRIGHT 2001 University of Texas at Houston; COPYRIGHT 2002 Gale Group

35- Michael Evans – edited Russell Parkin, Alan Ryan, Future Armies, and Future Challenges: Land Warfare in the Information Age. Allen & Unwin: Crows Nest, N.S.W: 2004. P: 31

36- Postmodernism and Islam, op.cit, P-.226

37-Ibid.p-230

38-Ibid.p-230. "Television as the event's true 'final solution'.... The Holocaust [the television special] is, first of all (and exclusively) a televised event (one must not forget McLuhan's basic rule). (Baudrillard 1990:160-1."

39- Michael Evans op.cit.pp-24-26

40- Ibid.P-26

41-Ibid.

42- Ibid.pp-24-26

43- Annemarie Schimmel, Islam: An Introduction; State University of New York Press, 1992 pp--139-140

44- These details have been mainly taken from the on-line article of Glenn E. Perry Huntington and his critics:the west and Islam. Glenn E. Perry is Professor of Political Science at Indiana State University. For further details see *www.Google .com* for Glenn E. Perry Huntington and his critics: the west and Islam, Huntington and his critics: the West and Islam

45- The Islamic Threat: Myth or Reality: Oxford University Press New York, 1992. P. iii Third Edition

46- John L. Esposito, Advisory Editor ,Gary E. Gorman, Yvonne Yazbeck Haddad, Kathleen Moore, David Sawan, John Obert Voll The Contemporary Islamic Revival: A Critical Survey and Bibliography ,; Greenwood Press, 1991 ,Greenwood Press Westport, Connecticut · London p-9

47- Philip K Hitti, History of the Arabs, tenth edition,St.Martin's Press ,INC ,New York ,1996,p-94

48-Ibid.p-102

49-Ibid.p-104

50-Ibid.p-116

51-Cyril Glasse, The Concise Encyclopedia of Islam, Stacey International London 1989, p-407.

52- Dr Abdul Haleem Nadwi , The History of Arabic Literature(Urdu) ,vol.1,Taraqi Urdu Bureau ,New Delhi, pp-266-271.

53-Masnad Ahmad, 3/492. It has been said that it was Mina instead of Dhul al-Majaz or Ukaz, which is near Arafat, see Akram Ziya al Umari, Al Siratul-al-Nabawiyah al Sahihah, (Arabic) vol.1, Maktaba al Ulum wal hikam Medina, 1992 p-193.

54-Ahmad 4/341, see Akram Ziya al Umari, Al Siratul-al-Nabawiyah al Sahihah, (Arabic) vol.1, p-193

55-Ahmad 3/390

56- Akram Ziya al Umari, Al Siratul-al-Nabawiyah al Sahihah, (Arabic) vol.1, p- P-195

57-Naeem Siddiqui, Muhammad The Benefactor of Humanity, Markaz Maktaba Islami Publishers, New Delhi, 2002, pp- 80-81

58-Interview of Dr. Zakir Naik with Mr Zahiruddin of the Greater Kashmir, Srinagar.. 25 Rajab-Ul-Murajjab 1424 Ah, Srinagar Tuesday September 23, 2003

Chapter – 1

Postmortem of September 11 Episode

The American intelligence agencies (mainly those operating inside America) have denied Usama bin Laden and his organization "al-Qaida's" role in September 11 attacks. Moving a step further, the French and the American scholars have proved beyond doubt that none but America itself is responsible for these attacks[7]. The gist of the evidences provided by these scholars is that the propaganda made by America and the world media about the attacks is a transparent lie, a big fraud. It was, in fact, a mutiny of the high military officials themselves with the agenda to compel President G. W. bush to change his policies.

It has often happened in the American history that impartial and unprejudiced scholars have solved many a problem and unraveled a lot of scandals with their honest efforts. The same thing, once again happened with respect to the September 11 attacks. A team of American researchers reached to the conclusion that the accusation that the Arab youth were responsible for plane hijacking was nothing but a part of the conspiracy already hatched against the Muslims. Surprisingly enough, none of the accused Muslim youth was among the passengers or the hijackers of the hijacked planes. The whole world is wonder stricken why such a historical event took place without the American intelligence agencies having any prior information about it. Hence, quite expectedly, the Americans were greatly agitated and highly disgusted with their government when they later on admitted that it had received prior information about the attacks. As a result the American politicians and

---

7 These proofs and evidences have been published in the Arabic weekly ' al – Mujtama" and daily "al – Qudus".

the relatives of the victims laid the responsibility on the government itself[8].

It is noteworthy that when, during seventies of the past century, the graph of the incidents of plane hijackings was on increase in America, the Pentagon discussed the matter thread bear with the experts who then schemed to devise such a system that could control a plane from the ground. Two companies were assigned the job. Hence a system called (JPLS) was devised which could control and suspend the whole working system of a plane and could compel it land anywhere leaving the pilot utterly helpless. This system was totally concealed from the airline officials and even from the pilots themselves. After thirty years constructive use, this system was exploited by criminal-minded officials for hijacking tetrads of planes at a time and for attacking stronger and safer buildings. Despite such a strong evidence indicating the American ill minded officials own hand in September 11 attacks, it is strange to witness that Usama bin Laden and Al-Qaeda, without any clear evidence against them, were deemed as culprits. And in this guise Afghanistan was brought to naught. One does not help wonder over the fact why all the passengers (70-80) boarding the hijacked planes did not raise any cry while witnessing their death with open eyes, why nothing of any recorded voice could be found? The fact is that all the instruments had been already rendered non-functional through remote control. It is also thought – provoking that only twenty four hours after the attacks, the American government attributed the act to Usama and Al-Qaeda and the only substantial evidence in favour of this claim was an Arabic guide book meant for teaching to hijack a plane. How strange it is that such an extra-ordinary event is probed only with the help of a small pamphlet deemed to have been written in the Arabic language[9]. According to experts even an expert pilot, having had the required training for hijacking, could not be expected to hijack the kind of planes which were

8 See Daily Rashtriya Sahara (Urdu), Lucknow, May 19, 2002.
9 such guide books are always available in English, never in Arabic.

hijacked on September 11. Then how could this act be performed by any Arab youth on whom rests the accusation.

According to Mr. Lawrence's findings no Arab name could be traced out from the passenger list. To him the whole record was mysteriously hidden. How strange is the airlines companies' report that the whole record had got burnt inside the planes! Is the record maintained in the planes?

Mr. Landone, a Democratic Party Presidential Candidate has said that the attacks were the result of a great conspiracy and it was nonsense to say that it was handiwork of a handful of 'Arab terrorists'. How could it happen without the support of high level experts and responsible personalities from within the system itself?

The American researchers have raised many more questions about the issue. They ask why the intelligence agencies were not interrogated for their fault. How could it have been possible to destroy the towers so skillfully and completely unless there could have been strong explosive material already placed inside them.

One of these scholars, Mr. Marshal, questions, why within only twenty-four hours after the attacks the rubble was ordered to be cleared away and immediately melted while nothing of any investigation was conducted on it.

On July 24, 2001 (i.e,. days before the attacks) Mr. Landone, during a lecture in Washington, had already cautioned his nation about the presence of such elements in America who are engaged in sowing seeds for the third world war which, as they have planned will occur between Islam and the West.

Those who ask why Americans wanted to destroy their own country should read James Bomford's Body of Secrets wherein the author has mentioned a lot of incidents to substantiate his claim how there are elements in America who want to exploit national policies for their own interests. John F. Kennedy fell victim to one such incident. The CIA had planned to attack Cuba after getting approval from the Pentagon. It planned that many American military personnell would

attack their own planes and ships and would destroy them wearing Russian uniform, in order to have opportunity to attack Cuba in 'genuine reaction'. When it was placed before John F. Kennedy, he refused to approve it and as a consequence had to pay the price.

Agenda of The Attacks

The intentions of the real culprits and the basic purposes behind the September 11, 2001 attacks can be well imagined from the above description where it is evident that the foremost agenda of the doers of this heinous act was to root out the Muslims and their religion.

In a stepwise program, they first want to target Madrasahs (Islamic religious educational institutions) by presenting them as hub of terrorism.

Secondly, they try to malign Islam in the guise of targeting Taliban and Usama bin Laden.

Not only the Jewish but the Indian media, as well, is rendering its services to this anti-Islamic cause. One can fully understand all this by considering the American President's own words, when he termed the attacks as clash of civilizations by which he meant that 'Uncivilized Islamic World' had waged war against the 'Civilized West'.

The Muslims were warned in plain terms either to remain with America or else face the burnt as terrorists. The enthusiasm of the antagonists of Islam can be understood from the words of Henry Kissinger who perpetrated great atrocities in Vietnam and other countries saying that even if it was not clear about Usama to be the real terrorist behind the attacks, still America should act against his whole network and must attack all those countries where his network has its roots. And if other countries did not go hand in glove with America, it must take the step on its own without wasting time. Apart from political personalities, the general public expressed their sentiments more vehemently. To them destroying Tehran and Damascus, killing and shooting the Muslims indiscriminately, cutting them into pieces, and even poisoning them, when needed, were the necessary retaliatory steps. The media projected that America was not bound to any customary law. Even the American intellectuals dealing with the Muslim world suggested for bombarding

Makkah and Madinah. While on one hand America was practising barbarity in Afghanistan, its media continued to distract the world attention by spreading rumors that Usama was a magical personality too difficult for America to trap. He and his Al-Qaeda were projected to be powerful enough to strike American interests any time anywhere. In order to lead people of the world especially those criticising American hegemonistic attitude into the world of fancies where they could no longer be able to take note of American carpet bombing on Afghan soil, the American Defence Minister, Donald Rumsfeld, openly expressed his contention that they could never trap Usama bin Laden. Through this statement he also intended to make American people believe that they were fighting a terrible enemy and so ought not to get stricken by the pitiable condition of Afghan innocent children, women and the sick. Moreover, with the purpose of keeping American general public away from trying to know the reality behind the attacks, the rumors about anthrax were vehemently spread. Fake news about overcoming Usama's nuclear power was set afloat for two months in different versions so that, in its guise, secret investigation on the atomic capabilities of Afghanistan and Pakistan could be conducted. On the other hand it was intended to know the personalities who played vital role in building atomic capabilities of both these countries so that they could easily be eliminated[10].

One more agenda behind the attacks was to stop Islamic Da'wah (propagation) organizations striving throughout the world in general, and in America and Europe in particular and to compel the Muslim students studying in Europe and America to flee away or put them behind bars.

---

10 Since 1950 onwards, the Israeli intelligence agency MOSAD has killed all the Muslim Scientists working in the research centers of modern weaponry in America, France, Germany, Holland, Egypt, Iraq, Libya, Pakistan and India. These Muslim scientists were working on Atom bomb, anti – missile system and Torpedo war ships.

Still greater was the purpose to shatter the economy of the Muslim world as a whole than that of the Gulf countries and warn them to face Afghanistan like situation in case they supported people like Usama.

One of the fundamental causes of September 11 attacks is the hegemonistic intention to grab the Gulf countries' natural resources of gas, petroleum, gold, silver, steel and other valuable minerals and ore so that these countries could not use oil as weapon. Since this purpose could be realized only by aggression against Afghanistan and the Central Asian region along with the Caspian Sea, therefore the attacks were made to subdue Afghanistan first. That would also stop religious enlightenment of the Central Asian Muslims. That is why Russia and China supported America in this cause.

One more basic intention behind the attacks was to get justification for launching aggressive campaign against the Madrasahs to get them closed so that people like Taliban would not come out of them to become a danger for America. The meanest inhuman treatment being meted out to the Afghan Mujahidin at the hands of American military personnel is an aspect of the terrible psychological war against the whole Muslim world in order to terrorize and crush them from within[11].

America wants to continue this war (against Islam) for a long time. That is why Usama's tale is being repeated time and again. But what has America gained from this war, so far remains to be seen. The situation within America surprisingly reveals that the result has proved to be much more beneficial to the Muslims themselves than to America itself.

The aftermath of the attacks has shown that economic, military and political potentialities of the antagonists of Islam, particularly America are gradually declining. Not only America but other European countries like Japan, Taiwan, Mexico and Brazil are facing great financial crisis. Almost one million people in America have lost their employment so far. Big companies, because of their financial

11 In India recent communal riots in Gujarat are a part of this process so that Muslims could not think of any progress whatsoever.

bankruptcy, are bent on ousting many more of their employees. Manufacturing companies have also become bankrupt. America is facing terribly increasing unemployment and is, now, rapidly losing its image in the world fora. Its military as well as political majesty has lost its reverential awe too. Contrary to this, the Muslims within America and Europe have got benefited in many respects. After the attacks, the Muslims began to take stock of their Islamic identity as possessors of their own distinguished culture and civilization. They have started turning back to their religious life with new fervour. Now mosques are seen filled with worshippers. After America started its systematic war against Islam in the name of terrorism, not only have the Muslims taken keen interest in studying the Holy Quran and other Islamic literature but the American and European non-Muslims have also been impressed to purchase and study Islamic literatures.

America alone has witnessed thirty percent increase in such purchasing. English translations of the Holy Quran have been sold to such a great extent that book-shops and stalls have fallen short of space for Islamic literature. According to American news agency reports as many as fifty thousand copies of the Holy Quran were sold within a month, a record sale making the Holy Quran the highest selling book after September 11. In addition to this, yearning for knowing about Islam among the non-Muslims has greatly increased. They would, now visit mosques and Islamic centers in great numbers, to seek answers to their queries about Islam. Such a situation had never been witnessed during last thirty years. Heads of some Islamic centers said that each one of them had to give as many as eight interviews a day to media persons. The Muslims themselves pre-emotively extended their contacts with sources of communication. Islam is spreading fast. According to a latest report thirty thousand Americans have embraced Islam from September 11 to the second week of December 2001[12].

12 Nearly 1450 Americans mostly women, have embraced Islam in the city of Oklahoma in a year after September 11, during which Jewish controlled US

If the American Muslims would spend crores of dollars on introducing Islam to their fellow countrymen, the result would have not been as encouraging as it stands now. Even their very existence was at stake and was nowhere felt. Now the people have begun to ask them about their religion, civilization and history. They are invited to the meetings in churches to talk about Islam. This ultimately has leads the Christians to Islam.

Another benefit to the American Muslims was that American media began to give greater attention to their statements than before.

Political parties too attended them with keen interest. Members of higher echelons of the American congress gave statements in favour of the Muslims and communicated their emotions and sentiments to them. American President. G. W. Bush himself admitted the fact that different Jewish organization had faxed anti-Muslim messages to him to such a great extent that they overpowered him. Even the American deputy Defence Minister (a Jew) played a wicked role in this respect. After the attacks the collective consciousness of the Muslims has increased. They have given up their state of disappointment and are enthusiastically providing Islam literature to their co-religionists.

According to the USA Today, the American people began taking extraordinary interest in studying Islam. In its September 17, 2001 issue, it writes that Islamic literature was sold to such a great extent that a week after the ugly incident almost none of the book shops in America was in a position to provide even a single Islamic book. It is strange to know that the Americans used to remain away from their Muslim countrymen until the attacks took place. But now they come to ask them about Islam, the Muslims and about issues related to the Middle East. Such a drastic change has occurred due to two reasons:

One, the Americans seriously thought how a single person could launch such a great attack.

---

media launched its most feverish campaign against the so – called Islamic terrorism. See Islamic voice, Nov. 2002 P. no. 1 (Tr.)

Secondly, almost 70% of the American people consider American media to be partial. 55% of them don't trust their media sources[13], considering the news merely a false propaganda.

Even the editors of American newspapers and journals protested against this policy of yellow journalism. That is why the American people were hardly influenced by the propaganda against Usama and the other Muslims. When the American government came up with documentary evidences, the American journalists themselves were the first to reject them as sheer fraud and falsehood.

---

13 During Gulf war, the CNN, acting according to the directions from the Pentagon, made exhaustive efforts in spreading one – sided and biased news.

Chapter – 2

The New World Order – Characteristics, Means And Objectives

Towards the end of the nineteenth century the Zionists contrived a global government.[14] This was the League of Nations.[15] In 1917, the American Senate, rejected the idea saying that the American high command would never work under any other organization. It was also because the American press was totally independent and the members of the Senate could freely criticize any bill and could, in accordance with the American constitution, keep weapons for their defence. Since the basic purpose of the League of Nations was, to challenge the sovereignty of nations, through its gradual policies, it could not hold ground at the very outset.

Keeping this situation in view the policy makers decided to follow certain gradual ways and means as under:

How To Dominate The Internal System of The American Government

---

14 In 1897 C. E the Jewish thinkers, in a conference in the city of Basel in Switzerland, prepared documents consisting of as many as nineteen chapters. Whereas the eleventh and the nineteenth chapters gave the idea of a world order, the twelfth dealt with controlling the press and the sixteenth with the process of brain washing through education. However these things are now being denied to exist anywhere.

15 The League of Nations was an association of countries established in 1919. The member nations had to put 'international interests' before their own national ones. But it failed to stop Italian, German and Japanese expansionism leading to the Second World War. After the war it was replaced by the United Nations.(Tr.)

In order to control media and ideological, social and economic fields in addition to the fundamental institutions of American set up, the Jewish Policy[16] makers schemed to establish an American institution for world affairs.

Its name was later on changed to the 'Council of Foreign Relations' (C.F.R) with the Jews at the helm of its affairs. Many sub institutions were later on established to work under its authority. These sub-institutions included business council, Asian Institute, Atlantic Committee, United World Federalists, Territorial Commission etc.

Through the institution of C.F.R, the Jews dominated almost all the quarters of American government. They dominated all the institutions, which ran free of tax. American Media, Bank, Democratic as well as Republican parties and other influential centers came under their control. They took hold of almost all the television stations. Immediately after the establishment of the C.F.R, its members (all Jews) brought out their journal named Foreign Affairs and started monopolising American media. Today, the situation is different. The Jews, who had come to America as refugees in 1848, are now dominating 97% of American population.[17]

The control that the C.F.R has got over the American polity can be ascertained by the fact that all the American Presidents since 1952, have been members of the C.F.R except, Ronald Regan who survived an attack on his life in the very first month of his president ship. This was to

16 Edward Mendel house was political advisor to the former American President Woodrow Wilson who first introduced the idea of League of Nations to the latter.

17 In America the Jews who dominate American media publish more than 60 million daily newspapers. A single family New House Family possesses 48 dailies, 20 weekly magazines, 120 radio stations, 140 T.V cables and 1735 publishing houses. In twenty American universities Jews constitute 50% of the teachers. In Harvard University alone, the percentage of the Jewish lecturers amounts to 75. In American political system 92% of the voters are Jews whereas 54% of the whole American population is eligible to exercise their franchise. (1997 census report)

make way for G. W. Bush, for whom Regan had been pressed to nominate him for presidential post, as a successor. Regan's government comprised three hundred and thirteen members – all Jews. At present the majority[18] of the members of the Clinton government belong to the C.F.R as the American president had given full authority to the C.F.R President, Warne Christopher, to make a selection of the people required for running the government.

The American future policy matters related to defense and foreign affairs could be gauged well according to American Navy Commander, Admiral Ward, by reading the articles published in the Foreign Affair.

In 1939, before World War II, the External Affairs ministry of USA framed a committee consisting of high-level officials to discuss the critical postwar matters. As this suggestion was, actually, given by the C.F.R, all the members of the committee, except only one, belonged to the CFR itself. When America following, Jewish the plans, flung into the war, the said committee was extended to attain ultimately a status of advisory board for governing American foreign policies.

In 1943, the then American foreign minister framed a committee comprising all CFR members. This committee submitted a draft plan for the United Nations to the then American President.[19] Formal announcement about such organization was made on June 15, 1944.

Then in 1954, The United Nations charter was announced in San Francisco. Fifty countries signed this charter, which in clear terms stated that the UN would, in no way, interfere in the national affairs of the member countries. But the seventh article of this charter has it that when need arises, a military council can be established under the supervision of the Security Council. The military council will come into force when the UN itself declares war against any country.

Establishment of a permanent security force is also mentioned in article 33: Since the constituting body was dominated by the members of

18 These lines were written when Clinton was still the President of USA.

19 Franklin D. Roosevelt. (Tr)

the CFR, the charter was, therefore, easily passed with a majority. In this way Jews took hold of the first and fundamental institution of the New World Order.

Beginning of Intervention in other Country's Internal Affairs

The intervention started at a greater scale, during the Gulf War. In April 1991, the Security Council passed a resolution to interfere in Iraq's internal concerns. The UN sent its inspectors to investigate Iraq's weapons of mass destruction. Sanctions were imposed on Iraq on one pretext or the other. Its economy was crushed and people left to die of starvation.[20]

The same thing was practiced in Bosnia and other countries like Somalia, Cambodia etc. while in Kosovo genocide of the Muslims was carried out under the supervision of NATO.

In June 1992, Boutros Gali, General Secretary of the UN General Assembly submitted a report to the GA containing suggestion for the establishment of peace. It was recommended that the UN should also work to control increasing population for safeguarding family system, fight AIDS, poverty and drought as an individual country could not do so on its own due to limited resources. The big powers approved the recommendation. In this way they paved way for the UN's greater powers towards meddling in the internal affairs of sovereign countries.

Robbing Countries' of Their Sovereignty

Richard Gardner, assistant to the US External Affairs ministry during the period of Kennedy (1961-63) and Johnson (1963-69) had written (Foreign Affairs, April 1947) that for establishing global order, they had necessarily to start from below which meant that, through gradual constitution of Sovereign States, they would be compelled to

20 What the world is witnessing now during the second Gulf War is the saddest and the shameful episode in the history of the UN. The Jews have clearly shown that it were they who established the UN for fulfilling their own interests and they can bypass it at their will. {Tr.}

approach sub-organizations[21] of the UN for solving their problems. Anyone of the UN sub-organizations can register a litigation against any defying country or that which goes against the 'international law'.

Moreover imposition of international trade laws on different countries through GATT agreement (General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade),[22] is gradually depriving the nations of their sovereignty. This realization is looming large on all nations including America.[23]

United Nations–The International Governing Body

Dr. Boutros Gali had demanded that the UN should collect tax from the member countries in order to make funds available to the United Nations for running its affairs, because donations could not suffice to fulfill the need.

For establishing universal peace and freeing the world from destructive weapons, following steps were decided to be taken gradually:

In order to arrive at an international agreement against the weapons of mass destruction psychological motivation of people was considered to be the foremost step.

Second, a peacekeeping force under the UN for establishing world peace was decided to be framed.

At the third stage it was obligatory to make sure that no country possessed weapons of mass destruction. In case any country possesses

21 The United Nations has a number of sub – organizations like International Labour Organization (ILO), World Health Organization (WHO), International Monetary Fund (IMF) etc. Structure of Organization is given on the next page (Tr).

22 According to this agreement every country must submit to the rules and regulations of the UN with respect to crop production. They are supposed to set the quantity and quality of their productions accordingly as directed and demanded by the UN.

23 It is the Jews alone, who get benefited trough these laws and who, remaining behind the curtains , go on exploiting American resources for their own interests. (Tr.)

such weapons, they must be destroyed systematically and immediately so that there remained no parallel against the UN peace keeping force.

Iraq and Yugoslavia are the worst hit examples of this agreement. These countries are allowed to keep only those weapons, which could be used for maintaining internal law and order.[23] On the other hand the increase in the UN peacekeeping force continues unabated. For the establishment of 'global government' with the United Nations as the supreme governing body, it was felt that every country must arbitrarily be brought under the membership of all the sub-institutions of the UN and that all the sub-organizations of the UN must have complete military might to establish such order. Those member countries of the UN which possess power and influence are considered to be sufficient for monitoring the disarmament process, peace and security, mutual redressal of conflicts and collection.

On the basis of these regulations the big powers held discussions on the issues of nuclear disarmament as a result of which Russia lost its might of nuclear weapons, leaving America as the greatest proprietor of the weapons of mass destruction.

Exploiting American resources for their selfish interests, the Jews, while making thorough use of American media, have been projecting their selfish schemes before the American people postulating that America is too big in proposition to be ruled singularly by a central government. Hence the powers of the central government, they plead, should be brought under certain limit. It is in accordance with such campaign that freedom of expression and right to keep personal weapons is being gradually abolished. If this trend continues, time will come when the 'United States of America' will be changed to 'New States of

23 The instructions of the Zionist powers by making such rules have now become history in Iraq. They can use their own weapons of mass destruction to disarm a country whose people are already dying of starvation. They can kill, loot, plunder and slaughter innocent people because they are the only stalwarts of global peace but if you rise in defence, you are a defiant and an enemy of peace.

America' and its constituent states with lesser autonomy will ironically go for greater implementation rather than less legislative powers.

Israel's Total Domination

After the two world wars European community[24] came into being which first attained the shape of a common market[25] and then, through a gradual process, reached to the position of the European Parliament[26]. Abolition of customs barriers and of international boundary laws led to common economic system and common currency.[27]

The same thing is being practised in the two continents of North and South America. An institution like the Parliament is being schemed to be established that would watch and ward the implementation of agreements reached between the two continents. This institution would actually work as the contrived 'American Parliament'.

24 The European Community (EC) an organization of Western European Countries came into being in 1967. It was committed to European economic and political integration. (Tr.)

25 A single market, under the terms of the Single European Act (1987), came into force on 1st Jan 1993 (Tr).

26 European Parliament of the EC was originally established in 1952. from 1958 to 1979 it was composed of representatives drawn from the parliaments of member countries, but since 1979 direct elections have taken place every five years. Through the Single European Act it assumed a degree of sovereignty over national parliaments.

27 The treaty of Rome (1957) set up an institution of the EC. This institution called European Economic Community (EEC) is an economic association of Western European Countries. Its aim include the free movement of labour and capital between member countries, especially by the abolition of customs barriers and cartels, and the fostering of common agricultural and trading policies. The EC also inaugurated a monetary system, European Monetary System (EMS) in 1979 to coordinate and stabilize the exchange rates of the currencies of member countries, as a prelude to monetary union. Yet another Programme called European Monetary Union (EMU) was introduced in 1989. This programme was intended to work towards full economic unity in Europe based on the phased introduction of a common currency. (Tr)

Almost the same thing happens now in the Middle East and the countries surrounding the Caspian Sea. In order to create big market for Israeli manufacturers in the Arab countries, Israel has joined hands with Jordan only for the purpose of abolishing customs barriers and overcoming complicacies regarding passport system between the two countries. The economic conferences that were conducted in Cairo, Oman and Rabat in the recent past were all aimed at keeping doors of the Arab countries wide open for Israel.

Global Brainwashing

In order to justify its illegitimate military intervention in Somalia in 1992- 94, the American media had already started a huge propaganda almost ten years prior to the intervention. They vehemently indoctrinated people that Somalia was a country without water and food. People of Somalia were projected as devoid of shelter and dying of starvation. People of the world were made to believe that the Somalian people were savage and that if any aid came to them they fell avidly upon it, creating chaos. Such was the atmosphere that majority of the people of the world began to praise the American military gesture distributing food packets and other goods among the Somalian people. It carried the under current of the impression if they (the Americans) had put their lives at stake for the welfare of the Somalian people. Also the Somalians were shown to be happy in American clothes greeting the Americans, praising their generosity as if everyone of them was expressive of the longing for their (the Americans) long stay in their land. The same kind of drama was once again repeated in Iraq (during the Gulf War I) when Saddam Hussein was first used as a tool against Kuwait to pave way for subjugating the Middle East countries and then legalizing further their aggression the USA and its allies made wide publicity of Saddam's cruelties through media as a pretext for the aggression.[28]

---

28 The Gulf War i (and now the Gulf War II more clearly) exposed the agenda of the Zionists to establish a global government. For making Iraq the experimentation ground, they befooled Saddam who in reality worked to fulfill

Significance of The New World Order

At present it appears that the global government will be a complete lawlessness with its supreme head as an absolute despot. The attitude of the UN substantiates this point thus:

China's invasion against Korea must have made the UN declare China an aggressive country. But contrarily to this, China was made a permanent member of the UN having right to veto.[29]

The UN has always succumbed to Israel's willful attitude. It has at times withdrawn its resolutions on Israel's demand. The UN Security Council passed hundreds of resolutions against Israel but could never take any punitive measure against it, whenever it failed to abide by any of its resolutions or willfully rejected them. No action is taken against Israel, even when it drops bombs on Lebanese and Palestinians, on the other hand, despite of having any proof in favour of alleged involvement of Libya and Sudan in the wreckage of an American airliner at Lockerbie,[30] the UN passed a resolution boycotting both the countries. Iraq, Sudan and Afghanistan are a few more victims of the discriminative attitude of the UN.

The UN has all the countries of the world (the chief exceptions being Switzerland and North and South Korea) as its members, but practically its resolutions have no value before the Security Council having only fifteen members. Even in the SC only the four permanent members[31] are at the helm of affairs whereas the others have to follow them.

---

their interests. Had there be no Saddam the US would create one like him for their purpose. (See the News Week, September 16, 1996, P. 17)

29 Veto means the right of a permanent member of the UN Security Council to reject a resolution. (Tr.)

30 Lockerbie is a town in SW Scotland, in Dumfries and Galloway. In 1988 the wreckage of an American airliner, destroyed by a bomb, crashed on the town. The disaster claimed the lives of all 259 people on the aircraft and 11 people on the ground. (Tr.)

31 The SC has five permanent members (China, France, UK, US and Russia (formerly the USSR) and the rest are elected for two years term.

The UN constitution has explicitly stated that during war time electricity, water supply and hospitals will at no cost be targeted. But in the American led first aggression on Iraq, America and its allies in the first instance destroyed these very installations in Iraq. All this was performed under the UN guidance. Britain, France and America on their own imposed draconian sanctions on Iraq. The Iraqi people were even deprived of their basic medical facilities.

These instances prove beyond doubt that the new global government will not act under any law nor will any country have power to question it howsoever.

Various statements of many stalwarts of the global order also substantiate this view:

In China millions of people were killed in the communist revolution. But when John D. Rockefeller (famous American industrialist Jew) visited China in 1973, he praised highly the Chinese people for their capabilities (they gained during the bloody revolution) for running industries. He said that the revolution brought about under Mao (Mao Tse-Tung) was the most successful revolution that took place in human history.

Communism (with its entire colonial discriminations and exploitation of labour) is acceptable to the stalwarts of the global government if it helps them in their agenda. The New York Times, in its August 19, 1961 issue writes that they must crush every possible transgression against communism for any such anti-communism revolutions were a destructive threat to their own basic agenda. The United Nations has even euologized the role of KGB[32] for its intelligence on which two hundred million people could be arrested at a time (whose

32 KGB the Soviet Secret Police Organization created on Stalin's death (1953) to take over state security, with responsibility for external espionage, internal counter – intelligence, and internal 'crimes against the state'. The KGB was dissolved in October 1991. {abbr. of Russ: **Komitet Gosuderstvennoi Bezopasnosti** Committee of state security} (Tr)

arrest would, in one way or the other, prove beneficial to the emerging global government).

The UN former general secretary paid high tributes to Lenin by saying that the way he ruled Russia was a role model for the UN.[33]

In his address to UNISCO, the general secretary writes that Linen had been a highly enlightened man and that the modern period was greatly influenced by his thoughts and efforts.[34]

How will the new world order come into existence and what will be its main features can be imagined by looking upon the United States itself where some major changes towards the achievements of the goal have already taken place. However, it is necessary that every country completely imitates America in this respect.

During the President ship of G. Bush (Sr.) (1989-1993) hundreds of computers were installed throughout the whole United States. These computers, having direct contact with American banks and other economic institutions and insurance companies including the central office of the FBI[35], would convey all information about their dealings with the customers to the central unit to which they were united. It was planned that every American citizen should be allotted a code number.

33 See the Los Angels Times, April 17, 1970.

34 Lenin was the first political leader to attempt put Marxist principles into practice. The policies that he pursued led ultimately to the establishment of Marxism – Leninism in the Soviet Union and, later, in China. One can fully Imagine what kind of revolution did he bring in Russia and how he ruled by considering his address to the workers of the socialist party: "We must be able to with stand all this (presentations etc.), to agree to all and every sacrifice, and even – if need be – to resort to various strategies, artifices, illegal methods, to evasions and subterfuge only so as to get into the trade union, to remain in them, and to carry on communist worker within them at all cost". See Lenin, V. I., left wing communism, page 38 (Tr). It was on the basis of such inhuman policies the exploitation of women and children, injustice to the workers, forced labours, the end of the family system etc., were the major demerits of socialism. (Tr)

35 FBI, Federal Bureau of Investigation, is an agency in US Federal Government that deals principally with internal security and counter – intelligence. It was established in 1908. (Tr)

The same number would remain in the Home Ministry, educational institutions, banks and other departments of key importance. The complete bio-data of every citizen would be stored in the computer under this code so that important information about them could be had from the computer at the time of need. This complicated network would be utilized for curbing crimes especially those dealing with money-transaction. You may be questioned in the American banks about your acquaintance, whatsoever, with any person exporting dollars illegally, which means in the new global government you have to act as spies against each other. Form No. 8300 in the American banks, is an instance to quote.

American food packets bear hardly visible electronic numbers. The same kind of number is fixed under sheep's skin. This number is already loaded in the computer with the help of which a sheep can easily be identified. The same technique is being applied to human beings. It is likely to happen in the near future that same kind of electronic number will be fixed in the skin of a new born child so that he could be traced out easily through a signal with the help of a computer when such need for identification arises.[36] Similar numbers are schemed to be used in place of coins and notes. That means you can make no transaction that would go against the interests of the central office, which has allotted you the code number.[37]

Population Explosion and Moral Values

The propounders of the NWO hold that the increasing human population is a threat to the world. On witnessing death of at least fifty million people in the World War II, Bertrand Russell, a famous British Philosopher (also mathematician and social reformer) had termed this quantity fewer and had suggested the use of chemical weapons for killing

36 Cordless phone and pager seem to have made this plan a success

37 Using credit cards and special codes in banking system is anexample of this kind

much more people so that the world could be a happy place for the well to do individuals only.[38]

The author of the book, Population Bomb, writes that increasing population is cancerous for human society that needs to be cured earnestly for which restoring to barbarous and inhuman tactics must necessarily be resorted to.

The former President of the International Bank considers war the only decisive step by which a drastic and alarming decrease in the human population can be brought about.

In 1974, George Bush (Senior) and others conducted a survey in which countries like India, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Egypt, Turkey, Indonesia, Nigeria, Mexico, Brazil, Philippines, Thailand, Ethiopia and Columbia were considered a threat to American interests due to their increasing populations. It was, therefore, planned that these countries be compelled to check and control their populations and crush all those voices that violate such moves.

For this purpose Western force in these countries first incited trouble in the name of ethnicity, nationality, colour etc. The Western media then gave such problems widespread publicity whereas the stalwarts of the global government provided weapons to different warring factions in these countries to stimulate war. All this fulfils the interests of these forces by ultimately leading to a considerable decrease in human population.

President Bush (senior) earnestly strived for a considerable decrease in world population. He hailed China's stand that every family should have single child. J. E. Carter had earlier suggested that world should have only two billion people.

Clintor, in the UN in 1993, said that a healthy and happy world was possible only when the population was brought under control. But in the next fifty years, he thought, it would be too large to be tolerated.

38 It is believed that for the same purpose AIDS virus was spread and experienced first in the African countries.

George Orwell, an American author,[39] had in 1984, written about such an imaginary world where children were to be given birth under the control of government; where women would forcibly be rendered sterile through injection. And the same idea was experienced in countries like China, Sri Lanka and Thailand where 28%, 25% and 22% women respectively were made barren through such forced process. All the three countries have moved towards realizing the dream of the global government by marking a considerable decrease in their populations.

It was enunciated in the Cairo conference report in 1994 that food and education and training systems be maintained in such a way as to have effect on the population. Men and women, whether married or not, must be provided with contraceptives and drugs preventing pregnancy and with opportunities of safe and free sexual indulgence. They believe that the increase in population is directly proportional to the consumption of earth's resources. Everybody wants to live a luxurious life which, if he becomes able to enjoy, will lead to high environmental pollution. In order to avoid such problem resulting from an 'inevitable' luxurious life, the world, according to Leister Brown, a member of American foreign relations committee, needs a new economic system the success of which depends upon a 'revolution' in the fields of family planning, child birth and in the life system as a whole.

What could be the nature of such an encompassing revolution remains to be seen.

In September 1990 the UN organized a high level conference in New York. Out of seventy members (one from each country) sixty-one signed the recommendation on children's rights. These rights included:

The parents cannot impart any sort of religious instruction to their children.

They must be given full freedom to choose the religion of their choice and must be let free in respect of moral values and conscience.

39 The author is most probably mistaken. George Orwell (1903 – 50) was a British novelist and essayist. Born in Bengal, he returned to Europe in 1928.

They should also be let free to read any kind of literature. They have a right to buy or possess obscene pictures as well.

They can enjoy their 'right' to worship Satan if they desire so.

Free sexual relations and free access and information pertaining to such act/s must be kept available to everybody in a 'developed society'.

Girls with unwanted pregnancy should feel no inconvenience if they want to abort the foetus.

Legally unmarried mother should enjoy the same status as is given to the married ones.

Any kind of parental compulsion on children in these matters will be considered a legal offence for which the parents could be arrested.

Freemasonry[40]

Freemasonry is an old and worldwide organization operating for Jewish cause. Its members hail from high strata of society. They have named their movement "New Age Movement", and publish newspapers and journals, compose agenda oriented music and run their own cultural

40 Freemason Movement is an international Jewish organization. There is no bar of caste, colour, religion or nationality for joining the organization. It, however, likes to take into its fold only high officials of a country, civil or military, or top figure in foreign or native firms. The organization works with an elaborate ritual and system of secret signs. The technique and method of work is so secret, according to the Encyclopedia Britannica, "Evidence is too scanty to enable the nature of the lodges to be determined". This organization was first set up in England in 1717. It was local societies in every country called 'Lodges'. Four of these 'lodges' in London united to form a 'grand lodge' with a new system of secret signs. The PROTOCOLS introduce the freemasons in the following words;
"For what purpose then we have invented this whole policy and insinuated it into the minds of goy (non–Jews) without giving them any chance to examine its underlying meaning? For what, indeed, if not in order to obtain in a round about way what is for our scattered tribe unattainable by the direct road? It is this which has served as the basis of our organization of secret masonry which is not known to, and aims which are not even so much as suspected by these goy cattle, attracted by us into the 'show' army of Masonic lodges in order to throw dust in the eyes of their fellows". (Protocol XI} – Tr

and law institutions to fulfill their schemes towards a new religion with devil worship, sexual waywardness barbarism and terror as its prominent features. The stress on bestial life and war against scientific developments and civilizations and disregard for ethical codes, figure among its teachings. The freemasonry postulations first came to fore when in 1922 a freemason woman Alice Belle established a trust called 'Lacifer Trust' in London. This is the only non-governmental organization in the UN whose place of worship exists anywhere in the world.

In 1943, Albert Hoffman discovered an intoxicating pill – L. S. D – that affects people's minds (and makes them see and hear things that are not really there).[41] Aldous Huxley[42] (1894 – 1963) suggested and invited people towards using psychedelic drugs in order to get rid of stresses and strains.

Still ahead, a popular music called rock 'n' roll (originated in the US) was highly used to extol the devil.

After 1981, the movement projecting obscenity, homosexuality among men and women and worship of devil as an attractive and fascinating force reached its zenith. Such powerful was the sway of nudity and sexual waywardness that Bill Clinton sought legal permission for the practice of homosexuality in the army.

The New York Times on May 21, 1991 wrote that some people considered devil's worship as a frenzy of the modern cult while others expressed it as a recession to the age of idol worship. Although the practice of worshipping devil was a trivial matter, such ideas, however, needed to be appreciated.[43]

---

41 In the seventies, people were always telling stories about someone who jumped out of the window under the influence of LSD, thinking they could fly. {see Cambridge International Dictionary of English word LSD} Tr.

42 English novelist and essayist. In 1953, he experimented with psychedelic drugs.

43 Few years back, the Egyptian Police arrested 72 male and 6 female students of the American University, Qairo. Investigation revealed that they had been

In 1981, Robert Owensey, head of the Church of England, while discussing the problems of devil-worshipers, said that the programs prepared under the movement could be launched in the churches as well. In 1993, the US minister of health sought a legal permission for the use of intoxicating drugs. In New York City rights homosexuality has legal sanction been. It was decided that people practicing homosexuality should be treated legally at par with the married men and women. Cassettes of films and TV programs made in the conference of the World Religions in Chicago were distributed among children all-over the world free of cost. These included cartoon films and video games sanctifying devils, stars, planets and animals. The Arab countries also telecast merely 'made in America' programs for children.

Albums of nude photos, cassettes of blue films and intoxicants in the form of chocolates are being distributed free of cost among the children in the schools run by the embassies of the non-Muslim countries operating in the Arab world.

Institutions And Organizations of The New World Order:

---

worshipping devil, for 'he' was the only one who challenged God and gave open permission for obscenity and immorality. The central office of their organization was in America having its branches in different countries. Usually youngsters of 16 – 25 were found the members of this organization. When these people would assemble for the collective devil worship, they would wear black clothes with devils pictures on them. Amidst loud musical sounds and dancing, after having consuming a large quantity of wine and other intoxicants, a girl would invite all and sundry sexual intercourse. They would not cease until they would all die sacrificing their lives for the pleasure of their devil god.
The secret squads like K and P – Z working under the Freemasons and aided by the C. I. A, MOSAD and others operating world – over eradicate political, religious, social experts and upholders of moral and ethical values and Journalists in order to create instability and confusion in stable nations through such gory practices. {See the weekly AL – Miytama, No. 98/7/14/1308 and the 97/2/4/1237, Kuwait

To materialize the NWO, a well-planned and well-organized movement was started in 1717. This was the movement of the Freemasons, which later on brought about the French Revolution in 1789. The world famous personalities like Karl Marx, Smith Adam, Karl Arthur and a few others were among the leaders of this movement.

Rockefeller Foundation (established by John Davison Rockefeller in 1913) and Ford foundation (established in 1936 by Henry Ford) were the two main institutions which funded the freemasonry from the very beginning after projecting it as a Philanthropic Organization. Rhodes Scholarship is a system established by Cecil Rhodes[44] (in 1895) to allow students from different universities of the world especially from the British Empire, now the Common Wealth, the US, and Germany to study at Oxford University. Some of the famous personalities who studied through this system were Bill Clinton, Howard Smith and many others.

The Fabian Society is another organization (of socialists formed in 1884) which worked towards establishing the NWO. Its members included Sidney (and Beatrice Webb and George Bernard Shaw). It was basically a pro-Communist organization but advocated social change through gradual reform rather than violent revolutionary action. The Fabianists believed[45] in a cautious strategy of avoiding a pitched battle. George Orwell wrote in his book, Nineteen Eighty Four, that they strived for a future state in which every aspect of life is controlled by Big Brother – total dictatorship.[46]

Other institutions and organizations include:

London School of Economics (1894): With the economic assistance of the Rockefeller Foundation, Sidney Webb established this school for the children of well off families to attain education of

---

44 Cecil (John) was British – born South African statesman and a successful diamond prospector. The Rhodesia city in his name.

45 British novelist and essayist and one of the members of the Fabian Society (1903 – 50). Tr

46 The Arab nation states are a living example of this

socialism over here. Robert Kennedy and David Rockefeller were among its students.

Centre for Foreign Relations (C.F.R): This institution was founded by the associates of Rhodes Cecil. In the beginning its agenda was kept hidden. In 1921 this institution was formally founded by the Rockefeller foundation and the Rothschild banking house.

A powerful group operating under the C.F.R intended to establish an international socialist state with the US as one of its parts while it will be having no sovereignty of its own. Secondly the US would be completely disarmed and subsequently made allegiant to the mentioned World State. In order to materialize its designs the C.F.R has succeeded in getting its members appointed on key posts in the American governmental setup. Not only this but actually the C.F.R has got full sway over the American media. Media agencies like the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS), National Broadcasting Company (NBC), Associated Press, New York Times, Washington Post, etc. have the members C.F.R as their main policy makers.

Still more than two dozens of organizations are operating for the establishment of the NWO to fulfill Jewish aspirations.

The New World Order – Thought And Action

The idea of a global government was contrived in the Zionists programs. The US with its enormous resources was selected as a ground for experimentation. However, the ways and means of the policy makers have been changing with the changing circumstances. Here are the statements of some leaders of repute defining the characteristics of the NWO.

Political Structure

We have now reached such a crucial state where all national barriers should stand removed and where civilizational and political identity of nations must be abolished; evolving a new international system that would bring about a new global government is a must. (The Human Rights documents).

Most possibly the establishment of the NWO will follow the intermixing of all the nations of the world. (George Bush).

Role of the UN

The UN is the foremost symbol of the NWO. (Rockefeller Foundation).

The UN will exercise its rule over nations through its sub-organizations. Amendments will be made in the UN charter in order to facilitate its domination over countries. For that purpose international military force will also be formed. That is how the NWO, that we strive for, can be established. (The US Defence Ministry, 1962).

We have now got a suitable opportunity to form a world order wherein the UN will hold a great power for realizing the plans of its founders. (George Bush, January 17, 1991).

The harmful repercussions of air pollution are the tragedy of the modern period. To overcome this we need a world government, for the establishment of which certain unavoidably drastic and destructive measures may become imperative. (Mikhail Gorbachev, January 1990).

Limited national sovereignty is an obstacle in the way of mutually peaceful co – existence. Therefore, nations have to trust each other and and have to obliterate their national boundaries. (Boutros Gali, January 31, 1993).

Slowly and steadily, far reaching changes are taking place the world over, sovereignty of countries is slipping away gradually from the hands of rulers. Yugoslavian civil war[47] has provided us an occasion for this. (Los Angels times, May 3, 1993).

Military Might

47 During the Second World War, Yugoslavia emerged from a long guerrilla war as a communist federal republic. Under the postwar leadership of Marshal Tito, Yugoslavia refused to accept Soviet domination and pursued a policy of non – alignment. In 1990 single – party rule was formally ended. Worsening civil and ethnic conflicts took place between its constituent republics (Slovenia, Croatia, Bosnia – Herzegovina and Macedonia. (Tr.)

At the second stage will be organized UN's international army, and at the third stage all the countries will be debarred from keeping chemical weapons. In this way these countries will be rendered incapable to challenge the UN military might. (American Defence Ministry, September 1961).

An international army under the Security Council will increase the UN's awe and dread at the global level through which the SC can easily impose its programs on others (Los Angels Times, February 2, 1992).

If we want to acquire international peace, we need not the Russian or the American army, what we need is an international force that will bring about the much-needed peace at the international level. (New York Times, May 11, 1992)

Role of America

As we witness the emergence of the NWO, our country has an important role to perform. (Former US Foreign Minister, Henry Kissinger, April 18, 1975).

It is believed that if Bush is elected for the second time, he will succeed in imposing the proposed new world order even if it amounts to bringing about drastic economic changes, (Times January 27, 1982)[48].

48 All these references are from the C.F.R interpreter journal.

Chapter – 3

Jewish Media – Historical Background And Impact

The Jewish plan to rule the whole world on the basis of press, an extraordinarily important enterprise, can be well gauged by going through the protocols XII and XIX[49] .

The Jews have now succeeded in deceiving the world especially Europe and America by systematically projecting themselves as a deprived section of the human society. At the same time they, very cleverly and discretely, have succeeded in projecting the Arabs and the rest of the Muslims as wretched, selfish, terrorists and agents against humanity. All this has been done through the most important educative forces of literature and journalism.

In order to substantiate our point let us have a look at some of the world famous news agencies:

Reuters

It is an international news agency, which was founded in London in 1851 by Paul Julius Reuter. He was born in a Jewish family in 1816 in Germany. This Jewish Agency pioneered the use of telegraphy, building up a network of correspondents to produce a service used today by newspapers and radio and television stations of the whole world.

Associated Press (AP)

---

49 see appendix

It is an international news agency based in New York City founded in 1848, it is now the largest in the world. It is wholly dominated by the Jews.

United Press

It too is an international news agency.

Two news agencies the United Press (Jewish agency founded in 1907) and the International News Service (founded in 1909 by a Christian sympathizer of Jews) combined together to work under the propriety of the New York Times, which in turn works under Jews. All of them were merged in Media News Corporation.

French news agency AFP is another world famous news network under the Jews. It is this that directs policies of the French government.

British Journalism

Jews control over the political and social life of British people is not any new phenomenon. Benjamin Disraeli (1874-80), former British Prime Minister, was a Jew. For the last three decades, the BBC's policy makers have been Jews. Star TV, that presently dominates the media world, works for the Jewish interests.

The famous international newspaper 'London Times' being published since 1780, is now a property of the Jews. Originally, it was published by Thomson (Roy Herbert)[50]. But later on, Rothschild, famous Jewish capitalist gained control over it through his favorite editors and Jewish correspondents.[51]

50 Canadian – born British newspaper proprietor and media entrepreneur. In addition to North American press, many reputed newspapers, radio stations, he has had the Sunday Times (1959) and The Times (1966) in his acquisition. The Thomas Organization is an international corporation.{Tr.}

51 Rothschild had five sons. Notable among them was Baron de Rothschild (1777 – 1836) who was Britain's first Jewish MP (Tr.)

Robert Murdoch[52] (b. 1931) born in a wealthy Australian Jewish family purchased the ownership of the Times and the Sunday Times.

The American Media

Media plays a key role in shaping public opinion in America. It is because people in America are free to launch their own T V channels, radio stations and bring out their own newspapers and journals to reach out to the common man.

Some peculiarities of the American media are:

Usually it is under the control of a private institution (an industrialist family, a company or a religious institution).

Priority is always given to the national security and to the national and international political interests of the US government.

Propagation of Jewish and Christian teachings.

Advocacy of the capitalistic system of economy irrespective of the fact whether the government is run by the democrats or the Republicans.

Some newspapers and TV stations propagate their own preconceived views even if the government and the public contradict that view.

The American media system comprises daily newspapers and news agencies, magazines and journals, television, radio, literature distributed through post and bulletins and publications of companies.

Daily Newspapers

Among more than sixteen hundred daily newspapers only two are worth mention on the basis of their impartiality:

The Christian Science Monitor[53]. This Boston based newspaper is published under the auspices of American Church. It gives balanced

52 Murdoch an Australian – born American Jew publisher and media entrepreneur, owns, as the head of the News International Communications empire, major newspapers in Australia, Britain and the US, together with film and television companies and the publishing firm Harper Collins. (Tr.)

53 The Christian Monitor is the daily newspaper of a Christian sect founded in Boston in 1879 by Mary Baker Eddy. They believe that God and mind are the

news about the Arab world and often criticizes Jewish policies. The Herald Tribune is another daily newspaper. Holding its preconceived opinion about international issues it, however, works with a moderate attitude. Its writers can freely express their ideas. In addition this newspaper is popular among common masses much in the same way as it is among the top crust like, ambassadors, big industrialists and other personalities of the American government.

Magazines And Journals

American magazines and journals can be classified into the following groups:

Political and analytical.

Those publishing particular research and educational articles.

Those meant for entertainment and amusement including subjects on women, art, literature, films and sex.

Those pertaining to agriculture, science, trade, economics and sports.

Among hundreds of magazines and journals only the following are worth mention in so far as their importance in moulding public opinion is concerned:

The World Press Review (monthly), dealing with abridgement of important excerpts from world journalism.

The WorldView (monthly): publishes educational articles of experts and gives list of important books published all over the world.

The New Republic (weekly): writes on the problems of the American society and propagates Jewish ideas.

The Executive Intelligent View (Weekly): Leftist; a hidebound enemy of the Muslims.

---

only ultimate reality, and that matter and evil have no existence, illness and sin, they believe, are illusions that can be overcome by prayer and faith. As a consequence they generally refuse medical treatment. The movement has flourished in America and spread to many other countries. (Tr.)

The strategy Week (weekly): writes on issues of Middle East, Africa and Asia.

The American Zionist (bi-monthly): published by American Zionist Organization.

The Plain Truth (monthly): published by the Church, it writes on various international issues especially on those related to the third world countries. It is distributed free of cost.

The Washington Post (monthly): provides balanced view on the mutual relations between America and the Middle East. Generally it shows sympathy towards the Arab issues.

The Middle East Insight (fortnightly): writes about Middle East, Islamic movements and organizations. It mainly projects Western view. It cannot be said to be impartial in its stand.

There are numerous other magazine and journals published from research centers, universities, ministries, economic and political institutions like Middle East Institute, Howard University, US Peace Foundation, John Hawkins (Institute) etc.

Few magazines and journals of these centers and institutions are mentioned below;

The Middle East Journal (quarterly): published by the Middle East Institute, Washington, this journal analysis the impacts of Islam and Islamic organization in Egypt, Pakistan, Iran, Afghanistan, Syria and Turkey.

Journal of Religions (monthly): Published by the University of Chicago, this journal mainly discusses Christian view vis-a-vis other religions.

The Muslim World: Howard University based, published since 1911, this journal publishes articles regarding Christianity's role with respect to Islam, Muslims and Islamic movements.

In addition to these there are dozens of other magazines and Journals brought out by Jewish institutions.

Television

Television in America plays great role in projecting Islam as the propagator of violence that believes in exercising force bringing about revolution. There are five main international T. V companies in America:

American Broadcasting Company (ABC)
National Broadcasting Company (NBC)
Cable News Network (CNN)
Columbia Broadcasting Company (CBC) and
Public Broadcasting Service (PBS)

There are almost one thousand TV stations operating under these five companies.

Postal Propaganda

The Jewish lobby is active in this field. They send postcards and folders to specific persons, especially at the occasions of election, to exploit their analysis for substantiating their own stand.

Bulletins and announcements include advertisements for job opportunities and news regarding economics.

American Media and Angles of Jewish Influence

After the First World War, the famous American industrialist, Henry Ford (1863-1947) played an exhaustive role in alerting the American people to the havoc wrought by Jewish International financiers. He spent at that time a huge amount of two million dollars to bring together the most intelligent researchers of United States and commissioned them to make a thorough study of the history of Jewish influence in the United States. The findings of the researcher were carried first in The Dearborn Independent, which at that time was the official organ of the Ford Motor Company, and were later published in book form also. [54]

Naturally a terrific howl went up from the Jews, who carried out a campaign against Mr. Ford. Finally under pressure, Mr. Ford stopped the

54 "The International Jew – The world's foremost problem" by Henry Ford I, pub. 1920 (Tr.)

circulation of the book. Jews and their friends went into bookshops, destroyed all the copies which they could get hold of after paying the price. Sneak thieves were commissioned to visit libraries and steal the book out of the libraries. This made the book so rare and un-findable that it became a collector's item[55] Analyzing the Jewish influence on American society, Ford concluded that every moral degradation and disorder in American society has Jewish hand in it. Liquor, gambling, adultery, vice, corruption, murder and other heinous crimes that have eaten into the vitals of the American society have been boosted by the Jews.

Ford, by presenting convincing evidences, proved that Jews, through drama, music, cinema, journalism brought the American society on the brink of destruction. But irony of the situation is that whenever any body tried to criticize their policies or to bring to fore their mischiefs, the first reaction from them would be forcing the opponent to yield and apologize whether it be a newspaper, or a mercantile establishment, or a hotel, or a dramatic production, or any manufactured article whose maker has adopted the policy that "my goods are for sale, but not my principles" - if there is any manner of business connection with the student of the Jewish Question, the first "answer" is "boycott". One such story concerns the long defunct New York Herald, a daily newspaper had been wound up when the Jews boycotted. It was only because they had earlier failed to bring down James Gordon Bennett, editor of the daily, to knees. He had rejected their offers and had remained hell bent on publishing the name of a Jew who was involved in sexual crimes and murder.

55 Mr. Gerald L. K. Smith, a close friend of Mr. Ford, published in 1952 a new edition of this book. Copies of this publication were also bought and destroyed by the Jews and even this edition is rarely available now. (see the International Jew, Pub. Umma Pub. House, Commercial Area, Bahadurabad, Karachi – 5 [Pakistan], September 1970, P. 5 (Tr.)

Besides American cinema, radio, television, newspapers, advertising agencies and publishing houses are all controlled by the Jews.

Almost all the cinema companies of the Hollywood[56] are controlled by the Jews, even the staffers working in these companies are also Jews. According to the Independent Christian News, Jews have completely monopolised American cinema. According to Ford, gaining more and more money by creating market for fashionable manufactures, thereby turning cinema into a very lucrative source of income, shattering moral values and instigating sexual wilderness, especially among the teenagers, are among the primary aims of the Jewish cinematography.

Jewish International Journalism

The Jewish intellectuals' thought about the extraordinary importance of journalism has been explained in the protocol XII thus:

Our government's endeavor should be to monopolize media. If we give permission for ten journals, we shall ourselves found thirty, and so on in the same proportion. People must admit that only the Jews are able to possess control over media. That is why Jews have flooded almost all the cities, big and small, of the world, with their newspapers, magazines and journals.

In addition to magazines, ranging from the fortnightly issues to the annual publications, there are 1759 dailies and 668 weekly magazines brought out in the United States. They publish newspapers and journals not only in English but also in Hebrew, their 'national language'.

By now it becomes clear that a great quantity of American and British newspapers and journals are under the Jewish control, and those

56 Hollywood is a district of Los Angeles, the principal centre of the US film industry. The first studio was established in Hollywood in 1911 and fifteen others followed in the same year, by 1920 Hollywood was producing 90 percent of US films. Its heyday continued throughout the 1930s and 1940s, but the district experienced a relative decline after the 1940s, from the 1950s many films and programmes were made for television. The Hollywood is a hub of immorality and indecency.(Tr.)

not under their direct control are still under their pressure. That is why the American people don't believe in their own media.

A survey conducted by the daily Los Angeles Times, July 1993 reveals:

While forty percent of the American people accuse media agencies of being mere supporters of their owners, sixty five percent of them allege that media always supports aristocrats and bureaucrats. Forty five percent of the American people allege that contents of news often contradict their headings; still 50 percent of them say that all news is nothing more than a borrowed stuff. And sixty five percent believe that American media is totally partial, while forty two percent reject news as 'fictitious'.

Jewish Persecution of the Christians

The Jews are the age-old enemies of the Christians. It is they who arrested Jesus (PBUH) and it is they who are responsible for his alleged crucifixion.

Despite the fact that the Pope acquitted the Jews of this crime, the Jewish books are full of anti-Christian beliefs which the former have made ideal of their life. For instance the Jewish Talmud[57] holds that to kill a Christian is among the fundamental duties of a Jew for which he will be rewarded by his God.

The Jews should treat the Christians as animals, their churches as centers of filth and their priests as barking dogs. The Christians are enemies of God for they are apostates, In order to conceal their heinous crimes against the mankind in general, and the Christians in particular, the Jews have resorted to various kinds of tactics. Their first victims, of course were the Christians. They even corrupted the Christian religion and changed its course to a totally opposite direction, which latter on resulted in a deathblow to Christianity in the hands of modern science.

57 The body of Jewish civil and ceremonial law and legend. Tr.

The rest was done by Darwin[58] and Freud[59]. The final nail in the coffin of Christianity was struck by Karl Marx[60]. All these three Jews are today the intellectual fountainheads of Jewish media.

Making America, France and Britain as centres of their activities, the Jews schemed to throw the youth into a deep pit of immorality by means of obscene songs, indecent novels and drama and deprive them of God-consciousness and cherish the belief that man exists with no purpose behind his existence.

Leading Jewish dramatists stated in clear-cut terms that humanity cannot reach its zenith unless free sex gets rampant in the society; individual and collective freedom means freedom to enjoy free sex; in order to acquire fame, wealth and higher standard, one must adopt sexual waywardness as an occupation. Others like Arthur Adams, Albere Camus, Sald Crow, Barold Painter etc. created doubts in people's minds regarding the existence of God. This trend finally culminated in the existentialism of Sartre.[61]

All the actors acting in such dramas in America were Jews. According to Henry Ford, by 1885 A.D the Jews had totally monopolized American stage and cinema. Watching nude films, naked women and going to night clubs would incite great sexual excitement among the American youth which was further increased and encouraged by newspapers, novels and immoral stories. This immorality turned into

58 Charles Darwin (1809 – 82) English natural historian and geologist, proponent of the theory of evolution by natural selection.(Tr.)
59 Sigmund Freud (1856 – 1939), Australian neurologist and psychotherapist. His theory of the sexual origin of neuroses aroused great controversy. (Tr.)
60 Karl Marx (1818 – 83), German political philosopher and economist. The founder of modern communism with Engel's, he collaborated with him in the writing of the communist manifesto (1848). His most important book is the Das Kapital. (Tr.)
61 Jean – Paul Sartre (1905 – 80), French philosopher, novelist, dramatist and critic. A leading exponent of existentialism, he was originally influenced by the work of Heidegger, his later philosophy deals with social responsibility of freedom, and attempts to synthesize existentialism with Marxist sociology. (Tr.)

a trade industry when the Jews exported such dramas and sent actors to France, Britain and Europe on the demand of the youth of these countries. Further contribution towards this end was made by indecent songs. Moral values, sense of religiosity and the church's grip were all destroyed by the atheistic system of education. On the other hand if any sane people raised voice against this Jewish insanity, they were put to all kinds of social boycott and were demonised in the Jewish media.

Eminent critic of American drama, Barrison Garry, while analyzing American drama wrote, "It is a strange occurrence that American drama is dominated by a nation not rightly developed. The whole history of this nation is full of disgrace. From top to bottom these people are traders and dishonorable. They are totally bankrupt of any high expertise in art and love of beauty. They control primary affairs of drama even when they are not capable of working on secondary posts. Their role in (American) drama is a reflection of their collective criminal character."[62]

Since Barrison Garry was a Christian, the Jewish response against his criticism was outrageous. They boycotted the magazine, Dramatic Mirror and filed a petition against it in the court of law. Ultimately, this Jewish furry would end in either the sale of such non-Jewish critiques of Jewish drama, film and literature in the hands of the Jews at fancy price or would face a complete ban.

62 Barrison Garry, Dramatic Mirror, December 25, 1897.

Chapter – 4

Media Monopoly by the Jews

Few experts from the Jewish protocol say:

What is the part played by the press today? It serves to excite and inflame those passions, which are needed for our purpose, or else it serves selfish ends of parties.

Not a single announcement will reach the public without our control. Even now this is already being attained by us in as much as all news items that are received by a few agencies, in whose offices they are focused from all parts of the world. These agencies will entirely be ours and will give publicity to what we dictate to them.

Literature and journalism are two of important educative forces, and therefore our government will become proprietor of the majority of the journals. This will neutralize the injurious influence of the privately owned press and will put us in possession of a tremendous influence upon the public mind.... If we give permits for ten journals, we shall ourselves found thirty, and so on in the same proportion. The public, however, must in no wise suspect this. For which reason all journals published by us will be in appearance, of the most opposite tendencies and opinions, thereby creating confidence in us, and bringing over to us our quite unsuspicious opponents, who will thus fall into our trap and be rendered harmless.

In the front rank will stand organs of an official character. They will always stand guard over our interests and therefore their influence will be comparatively insignificant.

In the second rank will be the semi-official organs, whose part it will be to attract the tepid and the indifferent.

In the third rank we shall set up our own opposition, which, to all appearance, in , at least, one of its organs, will present what looks like

the very antipodes to us. Our real opponents at heart will accept this simulated opposition as their own and will show us their cards.

All our newspapers will be like the Indian (God) Vishnu, which will have a hundred hands, and every one of them will have a finger on any one of the public opinions as required. All those hands will lead the opinion in the direction of our aims on quickening the pulse.

We shall thus have a sure triumph over our opponents since they will not have at their disposal ready organs of the press to sound their views. We shall not even need to refute them except very superficially.

What does Propaganda mean? Propaganda is defined as an organized circulation of opinion intended to influence public feeling. At the international level propaganda involves organized circulation of a government's policy and viewpoint by a political group regardless of the latter's nationality.

Media experts admit the vital role of media in the foreign policy of nations. In addition to a country's historical background, geographical location, population, economic and military power, media plays an extraordinary part in circulating and spreading its false beliefs and fictitious ideologies across the globe through propaganda, and at the times of crises when educated sections of people feel psychologically and mentally more sensitive and are compelled to take respite in propaganda. A successful propaganda is always in consonance with the political, economic and diplomatic policies of a country. Arousing hatred and apathy among the rivals, perpetuating the friendly relations among the like-minded and gaining sympathy of impartial countries are among the main aims of propaganda. For the realization of these ends stable political parties and their leaders, university scholars, 'respectable' personalities in addition to common masses are the tools, which are made use of.

Western Media – A Jewish Enterprise

There is no denying the fact that at present ninety five percent of media is under the control of the Jews who are brain washing the whole world.

Ever since the Jews considered media as second pillar (of their nation) next only to economy, they have been holding it tightly and using it to flood the rest of the world with their ideologies and beliefs, which, whether pertaining to culture and civilization, politics and economics, standard of living or fashion, to become the order of the day.

The claim of international news agencies that they are impartial in their profession and non-representational in character is betrayed by the ground realities. The fact remains that highlight issues of trivial importance projecting, them as basic issues and spread conflict and confusion in the developing countries in general and the Muslim countries in particular. They malign other nation's leaders and glorify their own.

The policy makers of the Western countries carry out their conspiring schemes in two ways: By i) creating a strong public opinion and ii) working for its practical implementation. Systematically planned theories are handed over to the news agencies where they get aired through different angles, experts and special correspondents are made to analyze these programmes and favorable interviews are taken from ordinary pedestrians projected as social workers, scholars and people's representatives. This is how the common public is made to see things through the policy maker's eyes. These fictitious theories are then implemented on fictitious grounds. 'Could be dangers in future' are pointed out and pre-emptive steps are taken against these self-styled enemies.[63]

The Western media, spreading the news about the West's achievements in science and technology and its military might, usually

---

63 Western countries have waged covert war against the Muslim countries by using their media. Dubbing the Islamic organizations (such as the Ikhwan al – Muslimun of Egypt and al – Jama 'ah al – Islamiyyah of Indonesia) as terrorists and clashing rulers if these countries with their people is all done with the media as weapon. Mass genocide of Ikhwan was carried out in Egypt on utterly fictitious allegations and Jamal 'abd al – Nasir was used as a stooge. After all how can you openly kill the dog without giving it a bad name?

ignores crime, disruptive activities and murder which are so rampant there. In fact these incidents are given little coverage as if they are of lesser importance. Perpetrators of the explosion at Oklahoma that killed a thousand people were neither targeted nor were the national peculiarities nor the kith and kin of the man who assassinated Essen Robin, former Israeli Prime Minister, dubbed as terrorists.

Broadcastings on American Radio are both Private and Governmental

According to a survey 90% of these broadcastings are anti-Muslim and anti-Islamic.

In addition to VOA, BBC, Israel and Moscow radio, target the leaders, the society and the religion of the Arab countries. While religious people are presented as backward, fanatic and anti-civilization, Arabs, in general, are projected as to be ill informed having wine, gambling and sex as their business. Contrarily, the Jews and the Christians are projected as to be the only civilized people and their governments as the only true democratic states as compared to Arab dictatorship[64].

The procedure of the Western media's anti-Muslim propaganda can be understood by the following instances:

In 1963, John F. Kennedy was assassinated by Jews[65]. But, strangely enough, the Western media raised a storm against the Arab

64 Despite this claim, it is the Western powers which support an even patronize such governments for their own selfish ends even when people in general raise voices against these dictatorships.

65 Kennedy (1917 – 630 was an American Democratic statesman. He was the 35th President of the Us 1961 – 63. He was assassinated in Nov. 1963 by Lee Harvey Oswald (1939 -63) who was said to be the sole gunman by the Waren commission (19640, but the House of Representatives Assassinations Committee (1979) concluded that more than one gunman had been involved, the affair remains the focus for a number of conspiracy theories. Interestingly, while Oswald denied the charge, he was murdered by Jack Ruby (1911 – 67), a Dallars Nightclub owner, before he could be brought to trial.(Tr.))))))

Muslims and an Arab Muslim Basharah Sarhan was focussed to be responsible for the murder. He is still languishing in jail for last thirty-two years waiting for his trial. He is to be hanged to death.

As it has always been the foremost aim of the Western media to make the rival skeptical about his own faith, they work to give him a powerful blow and finally breed in him antagonistic tendencies about his own faith and belief, his own civilization, his own history & culture. The orientalists have also adopted the same methodology for defacing Islam and presenting its image as harrowing and making a wide publicity of it through media with a typical journalistic flavour.

When Shah Faisal of Saudi Arabia fell to a conspiracy hatched by the Western powers, the Western media announced that he had been shot dead by a Muslim youth of his own family on the occasion of Idd Milad greetings (the birthday celebration of the Messenger of Allah).[66] An attempt was made to bring home to the whole world, how the followers of the Prophet, the harbinger of peace, do not even hesitate to kill each other on his very birthday.

Feeling pained by the presence of the Muslims in Europe and America, the intelligence agencies of America (C.I.A), Israel (MOSAD) and Egypt collectively planned to get them driven out lest they should attain key posts in these countries. For this purpose a bomb blast was planned at the World Trade Centre on February 26, 1992 for which the blame was very cleverly daubed on the door of the Muslims.

Prior to the blast, the Muslim were being projected as a threat not only to the Christians and Jews but also to the rest of the 'civilized world'.

Media in the West played very vital role in spreading the myth that the Muslims were increasing in number through polygamy and would ultimately get hold of trade and industry. They were simultaneously being projected as terrorists on television by showing them killing eleven Israeli players in Munich, getting hold of the American Embassy in

66 the world knows that no such event is celebrated in Saudi Arabia.

Tehran and being responsible for wreckage of (an American airliner) Lockerbie. With this successful campaign Israel banished innocent Palestinian doctors, engineers and scientists from the occupied lands. One more aim of this intelligence banishment was to bring the US home that they should also drive their enemies (the Muslims) out of their land as did the Jews in theirs.

Hence the Jewish media demanded the US government to ban further immigration of the Muslims and legislate a law by means of which the US foreign ministry would expel foreigners without giving them any prior investigation.

Notwithstanding the American government's puzzlement over how Muslims could be responsible for the blast at the WTC, as the report of such terrorist activities had been unprecedented, the Jewish media very shrewdly carried out their demonizing project.

Some of the main objectives of this planning were:

Weakening the efforts of the Muslims at the political, social, cultural and religious levels in the US.

Getting the Muslim immigration to America banned and creating problems in their way to gain citizen-rights. The Jews, it must be mentioned, were scared of the Muslims, presence in the US due to which they feared a serious blow to their investment.

Pressurising the US government to urge the Arabs and the rest of the Muslim world to crush their religious organizations or otherwise the military and economic support given to these countries would be stopped.[67]

Obtaining more and more American military and economic support for Israel so that it could easily create a strong public opinion

67 It was in response to this exploitation that numerous Arab countries banned charitable trusts and institutions running totally on the money raised from the public as Zakah (alms) etc. the Islamic du'ah (preachers) are deprived of the access to media and those capable were dismissed from their services.

against the Islamic resurgence in the Muslim countries particularly and in Europe and America generally.[68]

On January 29, 1987 when a South Korean airliner crashed, the Western news agencies held an Arab responsible for the act but on April25, 1988 investigation revealed a South Korean woman guilty and she was subsequently hanged to death. But strangely, the same media did not give any considerable coverage to this news nor did it make any apology for it's previously spread false propaganda.

Whenever Israel commits any gross HR violations against the Palestinians the media is all praise for its military might and war skills. When Israel bombarded the atomic plant of Iraq, the same media gave it a wide coverage of the news by praising the 'courage' of the Israeli pilots and their mentors for planning the attack.

Prior to the Gulf War I, Iraqi nuclear capability was very much exaggerated to give the world an impression that the attack on Iraq by the American led allied forces was quite justified. War on Iraq was actually waged by the Western media.[69]

68 It was in this connection that with American pressure the Jews succeeded in persuading Yasir Arafat to make it up with Israel, that was a forced reconciliation process in which Arafat fulfilled the interests of Jews as a result of which all the Islamic organizations operating especially in the US were cracked down on.

69 the aftermath of the Gulf War II has also been highly astonishing. Till date no evidence has been found that Iraq really possessed any nuclear weapons.

Chapter – 5

Muslims in Western Theatre and Cinema

The Western Movie

The crusade, the West has waged against Islam and the Muslim, is not of technology but of media. In fact the Western education and media have eaten into the vitals of the Muslim society. Main agent in this respect is the movies, wholly and solely controlled by the Jews, which now frequently infiltrate into the Muslim homes by dish antennae.

In fact these have replaced the literature and education which were previously used war weapons against Islam and the Muslims.

Let's, for instance, take the film Khurtum (1962) which was first staged in London in 1885. Based upon the life of Mahdi of Sudan[70], the film was actually made with the intention to malign the Muslims and their religion. He was shown as an abominable character of Islam. The Jewish filmmakers used this film as a huge propaganda against the Muslims to project them as mere killers. Every kind of vice in the West was ascribed to the history of Islam and that was how the criminal very crookedly chided the judge.

Similarly the film Lawrence of Arabia[71] (1963), while eulogizing the character of Lawrence, showed the Arabs as stupid, slave and mendicant; murder being an easy job for them; they didn't even serve

---

70 Muhammad Ahmad of Dongla in Sudan (1843 – 85), who proclaimed himself Mahdi in 1881 and launched a political and revolutionary movement which captured Khartoum and overthrew the Egyptian regime. (Tr.)

71 Thomas Edward (known as Lawrence of Arabia) {1888 – 1935) was a British soldier and writer. From 1916 on wards he helped to organize and lead the Arab revolt against the turks in the Middle East. (Tr.)

their guests unless they fir it, they had no freedom nor did they have any self respect.

In this film emphasis was laid on highlighting the Arab nationalistic movement against the Turks, whereas the Ikhwan al-Muslimun (of Egypt) was showed as a rebellious movement and the picture of the Arabs, in general, was mutilated. Contrarily, the West and Zionism were highly praised.

Nevertheless, some Arab governments came to understand this hostility only when they had already given them good financial assistance for film production. They had been cheated. For instance films made on North Africa did not highlight fully the role of the Muslim personalities like Adbul Qadir of Algeria, Abdul Karim Khattabi, Abdul Hamid Bades and Umar Mukhtar.

The producers in Hollywood always insisted on mutilating the image of the Muslims before the people of America and the West. Contrarily, the Zionists are presented as obedient and faithful people. Unlike the Jews who are projected as brave, daring, generous, and gentle and as Forgiveness incarnated showing very serious and honourable response in every accidental situation, the Arabs are so much denigrated in the Jewish movies that a common viewer without a moments hesitation considers them as to be dishonoured, contemptible, coward, dull and lazy, treacherous and immoral, miserly, killers and dreaded.

The exaggeration in such anti-Muslim propaganda is so high that even the Western writers of repute like Professor Douglas, Keliz and Michael Rumanian have in their joint work written that Arabs are shown as a wealthy and greedy class of people so that one could easily think of them as to be biased, responsible for all kinds of crisis and terrorists who kill innocent people cold bloodedly, while for their own luxuries they stop supply of petrol to Europe and America putting them to unnecessary trouble. With the intention to present the Arabs as being always ready to destroy the Western nations with their "terrorism", films produced in the West show Arab men as kidnappers of Western women.

Arab women are shown as dancing girls dressed in black transparent clothes with oil-wells in their background and huge wealth in their hands. One could see them as if they are intoxicated to sexual desire. They are shown clad in "burqa" each one of them followed by her husband as if he can hardly live without her.

In some films one can see Arab Shaykhs who take with them dozens of women during their journey to Paris. They keep them in big hotels and themselves enjoy sex with the prostitutes of Paris. On the other hand their women are shown enjoying sex with aged employees of the hotels.

How the Jewish conspiratorial minds operate against the Arabs and how the Jewish writers very intelligently make their schemes can be well gauged from the following two films made by the Metro Golden Jewish film making company.

"Parda Billi": This film was primarily made for children and youth but the basic principles and views involved in it attracted mostly the people of older age.

The film is based upon the story of a beautiful cat that has landed on the earth from a celestial body, where only very intelligent cats live. This cat is having a magic collar around its neck that gives it extraordinary strength to do anything possible. After some time, an American intellectual, with the intention to solve the problems of the people of the third world with the help of the magic collar of the cat, starts making friends with it. On the other hand the cat also helps him a lot through its valuable counsel and consultation. In the meantime, a dangerous group of people who look like Arabs calling each other with Islamic names like Ahmad, Muhammad, Ja'far, Ali and Yusuf, come in the forefront trying to, any how, possess the collar in order to conquer the whole world. They hold swords in their hands and their dress and behaviour resemble with those of the Arabs. With the sole intention to demonise the Muslims and their sacred places of worship, the film shows a terrible man whose name is Umar as the commander of this group

using a mosque as his shelter. In the vicinity of the mosque are shown gatherings of people enjoying their time in luxury and wine.

These meetings of merrymaking and pleasure end up only when the Adhan (call for prayer) is called and they all attend the prayer. All this is shown only to project the Muslim religious places as to be the centres of evil and terrorism therefore fit to be destroyed. Hence, in the end of the film the mosque is destroyed.

Yet another film is a step further towards projecting the Muslims as barbarous, uneducated and uncivilized. It shows how the Muslims of an unknown land take, in awe, a balloon that lands there after its long flight with a group of American intellectuals including a beautiful woman. Thinking the balloon to be a heavenly devil, the Muslims of this land bow before it while the Mu'adhdhins call Adhan and they all seek refuge from their God from this 'devilish balloon'. The Arab Muslims come to know that the people boarding the balloons are common human beings like them only when the latter go to buy some food from their localities. They lead them to their Amir (leader) who is in his splendid palace among his harems and the Ulama. All of them are enjoying the recitation of the holy Quran and scenes of obscenity simultaneously. As long as the Amir looks at the beautiful woman accompanying the American intellectuals who have just entered into the hall, he at once, lustfully, decides to enter her into his harems. This gives rise to bitter quarrel between the intellectuals and the people of that land. Ultimately the woman saves her companions and they all take off.

Based upon the presentation of the image of the Arabs, in particular and the Muslims in general, the Western films can be categorized as:

Those projecting the Muslims as possessing huge wealth and wasting it in immoral and purposeless ways.

Those projecting them as mischief - mongers whose very existence is a threat to the people of the West in particular.

Those projecting them as lustful and lascivious people; woman being their greatest weakness, especially a European one with beautiful golden hair.

Those projecting them as to be superstitious and superficial. Such films would show, for instance, an Arab Shaykh scolding his son only because he loses a car race. The Shaykh spends millions of dollars on his son to try his luck again.

In many films the Arabs are projected as wicked and devilish people who kill people in cold blood. They are shown as to be sexually weak having least regard for modesty and chastity.

A number of films project the Arabs as a "future threat" to mankind. They are in search of an "Islamic Bomb" with the help of which they could destroy the developed world.

Western TV – A Jewish Enterprise

The role of Western TV is in no way lesser than that of the films. Being much wider in its scope and influence, TV as a powerful tool, has the power to change people's minds within a moment's time and manipulate ideas without giving people any chance to differentiate between what is right and what is wrong.

The Western TV is totally monopolized by the Jews. The fact that they have been vehemently using it against Islam and the Muslims to tarnish their image at the global level can be well understood by the following description:

In 1982 Israel bombarded Lebanon and killed more than seventeen thousand Palestinian Muslims including women and children. But when American TV made its reporting, it were the poor Lebanese, and not the Israeli's, who were blamed for all this. The Western media not only frequently tried to free the Jews from any such blame but also presented them as struggling for the sake of peace and tranquility.

The anti-Muslim trend seems to have influenced the collective consciousness of the Western people. Consider, for instance, a TV programme produced under BBC's supervision. There are shown a number of students from various countries in a classroom. When the

teacher asks them if they could say an appropriate synonym for stupid and idiot, an Indian student at once comes up with the answer "Musalman".

Yet another drama on TV showed a man named "Muhammad Arab" spending one million dollars in purchasing high quality wine and in entrapping a beautiful European woman while he never succeeded in luring her nor did he succeed in enjoying the beauty of London and Paris. Even the widely telecast commercial ads are used for tarnishing the image of the Muslims and making malicious propaganda against them. For example, an announcer advertising soap on CNN says like this: this soap can cleanse anything even the dirty Arabs. The scene presents a dirty Arab in filthy clothes approached by a half naked young girl. She pushes him into a water reservoir and goes on rubbing him with the soap. When the soap fails to wash out his dirt, she faces the spectators and excuses saying; even though this soap can cleanse anything but it can't cleanse an Arab because of the fact that he is born filthy.

One more TV company, NBC, telecasts commercial ads on the same pattern of maligning Arabs. For instance one of such ads is shown thus: A company advertising its liquid product that weaker people, especially women, could use for their safety. It is shown on TV like this: A half naked beautiful girl is strolling with calmness. Suddenly an Arab comes on the scene and starts teasing her. In order to get chance to rape her, he takes out a dagger to frighten her. While she struggles with him to save her chastity, she throws the particular liquid on his face with which he goes into unconsciousness. The girl spits on his face and goes away.

Aged Arabs with grey hair are shown following young girls on roads in sexual wilderness. The Jews are hell-bent on hurting the feelings of the Muslims. They have even gone to the extent of degrading their religious scripture and humiliating the very name of Allah out of the Muslims' hatred.

Chapter – 6

Media Aggression on the Arab World

Western drama and films entered Arab lands soon after they were started in the West in the mid-twentieth century.

The Jewish media first made its entry into Egypt and Lebanon towards the end of the nineteenth century while the Western cinema celebrated its beginning in these countries in the beginning of the twentieth century.

Egypt

The French occupation of Egypt[72] marked the beginning of the history of the Western media in the Arab world as a powerful agent of the colonizers. Describing the role of Jewish media in Egypt, a famous Israeli journalist and littérateur, writes that the Jews played unlimited role in the Arab cinema and journalism; however, for safeguarding their national interests, they covertly rendered services with Arabic names, concealing their original Jewish identity.

Layla Murad a famous Jewish singer who later embraced Islam, Dawood Hassani, Murad Fawah and many others can be mentioned as such Jews who served their national interests with Arabic names. How shrewdly the Jews were in control of the film industry in Egypt can be understood by the fact that from 1940-51 more than half a century of films on Jewish themes were changed into the Arabic script by the Hollywood.

---

72 Egypt was invaded by Napoleon Bonaparte in 1798. This marked the beginning of a new era in the history of the Arab world in general and in the history of Egypt in particular. Along with a team of French intellectuals, Napoleon entered Egypt with a printing press also to dominate that country not only militarily but culturally as well. (Tr.)

The Jews, success in the fields of cinema and journalism can be ascribed to the unlimited freedom given by the Egyptian government to its intellectuals and scholars who had had their education and training from Paris and London. The Jewish filmmakers faced no least difficulty in establishing Western ideas and values in the Egyptian society in the presence of these Westernized Egyptian intellectuals. In addition to this, Arab nationalists who, in the name of Arab nationalism, played their worst role in spreading and strengthening the Western secular ideas and immoral values in the Arab world in general and in Egypt in particular. They spread their ideas through a number of journals and newspapers which mainly included:

Al-Ihram[73]

This daily newspaper had, as denoted by its very name, nothing to do with Islam and the Muslims. It rather stood for the history and civilization of pharaonic age in Egypt. All of its employees were Christians from various Egyptian cities and from the very outset it presented itself as the herald of Western media.

Ever since the very first day of its publishing, Al-Ihram avoided publishing emotional news about the Egyptian politics. It, instead, gave wide and prominent circulation to the political, social, scientific, economic and educational issues of the Western countries alone. While discussing religious and social systems in Egypt, this newspaper always eulogized the Western ways and etiquette of life. It left no stone unturned in mutilating the image of the Islamic identity of Egypt while it gave full support and provided every opportunity to the Jewish and Christian writers and journalists to spread their atheistic, secular and nationalistic ideas.

Al-Ihram is now the most widely published newspaper in the whole Arab world. Comprising 28 pages, this newspaper vehemently spreads Western culture and thought and criticizes the Islamic way of life

73 Al – Ihram means pyramids – the characters form of tombs build for Egyptian Pharaohs for preserving their mummies.

and demonizes the Ulama in the Arab countries. It maligns the Arab Muslim leaders by buffoonery and mocking at them and at the same time in praising and exaggerating their enemies and perpetrators of grave atrocities.

Al-Hilal

This is the second great herald of the Western media after al-Ihram. This daily newspaper has worked leaps and bounds under the guardianship of Jurji Zaydan[74] who established al-Hilal publishing house in 1892. Serving the Cross with utmost dedication, this newspaper exploited its Arabic name in order to deceive the Arab world in particular. Zaydan, who wrote almost fifty books on subjects like history, literature, philosophy, linguistics etc., containing more than a score on pre-Islamic Arabia and Arabic language, history of Arab philosophy, adopted the orientalist and the Christian missionary's methods and approaches in his writings. He laments the decline and fall of Christian governments in Syria, Egypt, Spain and Turkey and freely degrades the sacrifices of the Muslim soldiers. In his writings, cleverly bearing Islamic titles, Zaydan frequently demoralizes the Sahabah (companions of Allah's Messenger) and the Tabi 'un (Sahabahs' companions) degrades Islamic jurists and Ulama, undervalues the importance and significance of Islamic legislation in comparison with the Roman Law, deliberately distorts Islamic history. He presents the orientalists' biased propaganda against the Holy Quran to be so sound, with the inention to show that the holy Book is a handiwork of Muhammad (SAW) whom, they very shamefully allege to have written it on the basis of his experiences he gained from his interactions with the Jewish and Christian priests during the periods of pilgrimage.

74 Jurji Zaydan was born in Lebanon. The French missionaries, after educating and training him sent him to Egypt where he worked to fulfill the interests of the missionaries. It has now been proved that he was being paid for his services.

Al-Hilal, in collaboration with al-Ihram, left no stone unturned in helping and sponsoring people and groups who stood for promoting Western ideas and values in Arab society.

Yes, both of these pillars of the Western media would make an occasional mention of Islam but that would be of its "political brand" where the head of the state on one hand offered Id prayers and welcomed film stars, agnostic littérateurs and singers and dancers and encouraged them with awards on the other. Such are the people projected by the Western media as enlightened and progressive Muslims[75].

While these two newspapers fully interpreted and praised Western ideas and values of life, they enthusiastically continued demoralizing Islamic da'is (propounders of the Islamic faith) and movements and ignored their replies out rightly.

They found large number of columnists and journalists from among the Arabs themselves to cut the diamond with itself. The Journalistic careers of persons like Lutfi al-Syed, Salama Musa, Taha Hussain, Tawfiq al-Hakim, Baha ud-Din Mustafa Amin, Ali Amin and others and pretty amounts they received for their sirvices to the Western media tell the same story as to how the latter got its raw material to crush the Muslims from among the Muslims themselves.

Apart from the above mentioned Westernized Arab journalists, Arab women were, by every means, motivated to join this field so that obscenity and immorality among Arab women should easily spread in the whole Arab society.

There are so many instances in favour of the fact that Westernized Arab journalists tried their utmost to motivate their governments and common people to welcome women's nudity and obscenity as a movement of enlightenment.

75 ** Al – Hilal patronized Christian scholar, Salama Musa, in one of his articles, expresses his views about the aims and objectives of their efforts as to make the Arabs understand clearly that they are Europeans so far as their culture and civilization is concerned. {see Al – Hilal, july 1927}

Famous journalists like Zaki Abdul Qadir, Mustafa Amin, Najib Mahfuz and Ihsan Abdul Quddus advocated for sexual wilderness, birth control and emancipation of women. They stressed that singers, dancing girls and actors should be given respect in the society. Mustafa Amin went to the extent of finding out a semblance between the profession of dancing and worship[76]. Ihsan Abdul Quddus, Yusuf al-Saba'i, Ahmad Baha-ud-Din, Anis Mansur and Muhammad Al-Jabi'i asked the government to grant license to prostitutes. Anis Mansur advocated that there was no sin in enjoying little sex to avoid mental tension[77]. To Aminah al-Said evil is the easy way to avoid psychological tension[78].

Anis Mansur compared Islamic Burqa (veil) with a tent and termed the Western fashion as a natural way. The Western media steered by Jews and Christian in the Arab lands strived to make these societies in general, and Egypt, in particular, the stereotype of Western society by glorifying the evil. They vehemently advocated sexual waywardness, licentiousness, divorce, use of contraceptives, women's employment and their modeling. The Arabs were enthusiastically invited to Greek ideology and pharaonic civilization. Economic interpretation of history was presented before them to make Marxism acceptable in their society, children were taught to free themselves from their parents' 'clutches' and great efforts were made towards making the Arabs believe that their future progress and development depended upon their relations with the West and the Zionists. The impact of these efforts was so deep that on the death of a singer a number of Arab boys and girls committed suicide.

Against all this the Western media experts acquit themselves of their responsibility through such silly and absurd reasoning that what they have to do is simply to reflect what actually happens in the society and that they have nothing to do with guiding people towards good. They also say that they have to satisfy every section of the society regardless of whether what they present is good or bad. The problem with the Arabs

76 * See Al – Ihram, September 22, 1965.
77 ** See Al – Akhbar, May 21, 1966.
78 *** See Sabah al – Khayr, April 3, 1966.

is that the governing class, which funds and controls these media agencies, is fully Westernized in its attitude and thinking. These people, having gotten their education and training in the Western institutions, have given unlimited liberty to the Western media agencies in their countries which, as a result, find no hindrance in shaping public opinion according to their set programme.

Although the Egyptian people staunchly believe that Islam is the only solution for their problems, they are, however, being continuously targeted with such TV programmes which divorce the religion (Islam) from mundane matters and try to emphasize that Islam presents no solution at all to present day crises. More than only three percent of the TV programmes are religious-oriented. These programmes, being full of technical faults, and therefore, having no attraction for the general public in them, are very often cancelled for "some more important" ones like cricket match or a politician's address. Above all, the producers and artists taking their part in such programmes have themselves no sound knowledge of what actually Islam means. Their "Islamic" programmes often go against the religious sense of a common Egyptian. One can easily imagine the role the Egyptian TV plays towards underestimating and devaluing Islamic teachings and values by the fact that it telecast about twenty such films during the Holy month of Ramadan which had earlier been banned by the Egyptian film sensor board for their obscenity and nudity. The fact is that Egyptian TV is exalting murder and sexual anarchy in the society by showing American and Indian films which are full of these vices. About the dangerous effects of American and Indian films, Salah al-Din Abu Yusuf, a famous Egyptian film producer and director, says that it is these films that are responsible for the growing evil, increasing murder and dacoity, rape and terrorism, which have now become rampant in the Egyptian society.

Since Egyptian films are nothing but duplicate copies of the Western films, the Western way of living is, therefore, presented as ideal in them while it is shown covertly and/or overtly, that the real problem lies in Islam and its institutions. Christianity is exalted and Christians

praised by highlighting their social services and also by hiding their heinous crimes. But against it, Islam is maligned and Muslims demonized by ascribing all crime to them (overshadowing their valuable services and contribution).

The Cairo Radio is no exception to this sorry state. It gives wide coverage to Western programmes and broadcasts mainly those programmes, which spread immorality and antagonism to religion in the society.

Kuwait

Other Arab countries are no exception to such pathetic stand. Take, for example, the case of Kuwait where the Western media spread its tentacles in early seventies of the last century. Since then crime in Kuwait is on a rise. Theft and dacoity, eve teasing, kidnapping, rape, suicide, beating and crimes related to sex have seriously overwhelmed the Kuwaiti people irrespective of age and gender.

Keeping all this in view one can easily imagine how the puppet regimes in the Muslim world are digging their own graves by guarding and patronizing Western media in their lands.

Saudi Arabia

Let's now have a look on the condition of Saudi Arabia. Unlike Egypt, which gave a zealous welcome to the Western culture and civilization, the Arab peninsula, quite illogically, rejected every thing Western, in the beginning. But things changed very fast. Arabia at last succumbed to the Western cultural and civilizational incursion. Saudi Arab television first started functioning in 1965 from Jeddah and Riyadh stations. By then the programmes were being brought through artificial satellites from Egypt and Lebanon. Later on, in 1980, live telecast from Europe and America started to be presented from Saudi TV but the use of dish antenna was still limited. Watching of European TV and listening to its radio gained its legitimate currency only after Iraqi occupation of Kuwait. Now, in addition to BBC and CNN, TV channels like Zee TV of India, Middle East Broadcasting (MBC), owned by some people from the

king's dynasty, having its centre at London and Arab Radio and Television (ART) presenting its programmes from Cairo and Jeddah, are airing different kinds of programmes including films, music, sports and programmes meant for children.[79] The Saudi people are divided in three sections with respect to the effects of these TV programmes on their society. One section believes that these programmes being telecast directly through dish antenna pose a threat to Saudi economy, others consider them a threat to Islamic culture and civilization due to their immoral and mythical bases. Still the third group does not think these programmes to be of any serious challenge but considers all such programmes as an impetus of an exposure to the outer world.

Saudi people's growing interest towards Western media can be understood by knowing the fact that almost seventy to eighty thousand video cassettes and one lakh audio cassettes are imported from America and Japan every month.

The extraordinary negative impact of TV on the Saudi society caused within a decade can be viewed by considering a survey wherein Saudi women were asked to give their opinion about Western fashionable dress with tight jeans and half sleeve shirts. The survey reveals that:

Since 1993, 44% of Saudi women have been wearing such dress whereas only 37% of them go to market while wearing it.

81%of them wear such clothes even to the disliking of their parents and husbands. However, 35% of women are those who are encouraged by their parents and husbands.

Actually women of every age wear European dress just to follow the footprints of TV actresses or models.[80]

Saudi TV has rendered the women of their country utterly devoid of any moral values. Not only is their dress westernized but their meals

79 Children's programmes on Saudi TV are very secretly and discretely imbuing children with polytheistic ideas and immorality. The Muslims are disgraced before these children by showing them in bad roles.

80 See Al – Da 'wah Journal, No. 1577 Jan 1997.

and drinks too are Anglicized too. How strange it is to mention that only in the year of 1997, over thirty seven million Saudi Riyals have been spent on the buying of nearly four lakh and seventy thousand tones of lip stick and nail polish. It does not include the amount (twenty-four and a half million Riyals) that was spent on more than one and a half lakh of lampblack and henna.

Print Media

Newspapers and journals tell the same story. They very sincerely serve the Western ways and ideals and promote the western culture with fidelity. The Saudi print media, being controlled by secularists, does nothing without borrowing every kind of stuff from the world news agencies. It has, thereby, spread moral anarchy in the society to a large extent.

The Saudi print media occupies the place next to the electronic media in brainwashing and character moulding. Main Saudi newspapers like, Al-Sharq al-Awsat, (The Middle East), while giving prominent and sufficient space to issues like international politics, economics, letters, political analyses, researches, surveys, poetry, literature, sports and films and film stars, give very little space to religious issues. Out of its 16 pages, the daily Middle East dedicates only one page to Islamic culture and history and that too is half filled with commercial ads and photographs of half naked film stars. Not only this but religiosity is also termed as extremism and ignorance of the demands of the contemporary age; culture and civilization of the West are praised and Arab nationalism is widely fomented.

From the office of Al-Sharq al-Awsat is brought out a monthly magazine Sayyidati (My Lady) meant for the Arab women, particularly for the Egyptian ones. With the purpose of disorganizing the Saudi society through this magazine and at the same time saving them from earning any bad name for this, the forces acting behind curtains have appointed a Saudi woman as its editor. This strategy has successfully been giving full chances to the Westernized Saudi women to get their write-ups published wherein they praise fashion, society and famous

personalities of the West so that the common masses could accept the trend without any least mental resistance. One can see colourful photos of Saudi women including teachers as well as students on the title page of this magazine in addition to the articles hailing co-education, Western literature and free mixing of men and women and also those criticizing veil, Salah (Prayer) and general Islamic ways. Egyptian women's 'freedom struggle' against Hijab (veil), detailed reports of film festivals along with film actress and actors' photographs, idleness of housewives and criticism on polygamy are among various issues that are raised in this magazine. All this is in addition to the ads, motivations and information regarding fashion, cosmetics, film actresses' favourite creams and dresses that comprise four pages of the magazine.

The statement of a responsible person related to the Saudi defence ministry published in Al-Hirs al-Watani (The National Security), the interpreter of the same ministry, is noteworthy wherein he says that they were in no way ready to give any second status to Saudi women. Hardly after a year of this statement the Saudi women were given representation in the consultative body and they practically took part in the general meeting.

There is a permanent column in the same magazine in which interviews of Arab women, whether married or not, are published. Consider, for instance, the excerpts of one such interview describing the priorities of an Arab woman:

Q: Should a girl of 20 get married?

A: I personally like to remain free yet.

Q: What should she choose first: marriage or a love affair?

A: A love affair.

Q: Have you seen a video film?

A: Yes, I have either borrowed it from my friends or hired it from a shop.

Q: Are you emotional?

A: Yes, extremely.

Q: What do you like, song or music?

A: Mostly Western songs and sometimes enjoy music also.

Q: What more do you like?

A: I like physical exercise while being in a particular dress especially meant for it.

The magazine also contains questions on jurisprudential matters:

Does Wudu (ablution) break on shaking hands with or kissing a man? (Consider the strangeness of the question wherein the questioner has no regard of whether the man who kisses or shakes hands with a girl, is a Muharram (close relative) of her's or not.

Chapter – 7

Indian Media on the Footprints of its Western Counterpart

Anti – Muslim Propaganda

Indian media generally depends upon Western news agencies particularly for national news, which is shaped in accordance with the pattern of Western news.

One can clearly visualize how Jewish agenda is carried out and the policies of Zionists followed in India by considering this: An article entitled "A. for Allah, B for Bandook" published in Hindustan Times (16/01/1997), makes a malicious propaganda against the madrasahs of Kashmir by trying to prove them the hubs of terrorism. The story written by a UNI correspondent reveals that Arabic, though a foreign language, is taught in these madrasahs and observance of Friday as a holiday instead of Sunday is a step forward towards inculcating a partisan approach and an inclination of students towards terrorism and hatred. He further laments that the previous government had banned these madrasahs but the court's decision in their favour has encouraged them to carry on their fanaticism more enthusiastically than before. The Indian governmental as well as the non-governmental sectors are persistently spreading the false message that madrasahs are the ISI sponsored agencies. Like the Jews who always ascribed a common misdeed of a Muslim to his religion, the Indian media leaves no stone unturned to project the Muslims as terrorists. As was the attack on Iraq's atomic reactor not termed Jewish terrorism nor were the Irish activities termed Christian terrorism, so was not the demolition of Babri Masjid and the

killing of thousands of Muslims in different Indian cities by the Hindu hoodlums and the PAC called as Hindu terrorism.[81]

Indian Media Spreads Licentiousness

Indian media unsparingly spreads sexual immorality in the society by means of films, newspapers and magazines and journals like 'Fantasy' and 'Debonair'. Since independence the Indian film industry has been exactly imitating the Western films and advocating free sex and illegal sexual relations. Not only the films but also the journals and novels published in hundreds during this period have gradually tried to justify immorality and such novels and magazines, published generally after 1960, used to be supplied secretly to the lower class for they were not according to the taste of the saner section of the society who would hate to read such indecent stuff. The trend changed only when in the name of 'cultural exchange' Western films were imported to utterly spoil the moral taste of the people.

There is no need to wonder over the Indian media's glorification of licentiousness and nudity as all this has its roots in the Hindu religious literature itself.

Kama Shastar (a book of Hindu code of law having religious sanction), written in the 4th century A.D, provides the basic source material for sexual wilderness in Hindu society. A century ago this book was banned in the West. It became available in Britain first in 1962. Its study admitted to be a successful means for leading sexually immature school children to maturity. It mainly teaches how to motivate other's wives for enjoying sex, homogamy, prostitution etc. Not only this but Kama Shastar clearly legitimatized exploitation of wealth and woman to the maximum possible extent.*

---

81 Israel fights terrorism in Palestine, so are the Hindu goonda Kar Sewaks expressing patriotism by cutting Muslim babies into pieces and throwing them alive into flames in Gujarat. How cleverly is the world conscience being hoodwinked. (Tr)

* In India prostitutes were never looked upon as in any sense of the word degraded or immoral creatures. According to Meyer, the Hindu has always sung

Apart from blue films there are nearly hundred such magazines published form every nook and corner of the country that tatter woman's modesty and chastity and put a question mark on the moral values attached to her. One of these magazines is the Fantacy magazine that has so far easily succeeded in suppressing all voices in favour of human values and morality. Although this magazine is now in the seventh year of its publication, it first came in headlines of newspapers at a time when it published a nude photograph of a girl student who had allegedly been seduced by some photo journalist to give him her pose naked. The editor of the magazine along with the accused photographer was arrested only to be released immediately on bail. Ironically enough, this incident gave rise to a debate in the media whether the arrest of an editor was a step against the freedom of press or a legal action against an illegal practice, but not to show how grave a social offence the act itself was. More surprising is the fact that only a month later a Delhi advocate namely Anjali Kapoor gave her naked photographs to the same magazine to get them published reasoning that she had a right on her own body. Similarly a feminist named Madhu Kishore termed it silly and mere conservative priesthood to oppose such type of magazines.

Next to the Fantacy is another magazine Debonair which, despite its being a mere obscene stuff, is popular among so called enlightened people.

Besides, there are more than a hundred of such magazines duly registered by the government that throw Indian society headlong into the hell of immorality. Add to all such publications the novels, which according to Arvind Kumar, a research scholar at Jawaharlal Nehru University, are more dangerous than smack. The naked photographs of beautiful women in the novels would excite him to kill his health gradually by making sex by resorting to unnatural ways.[82]

---

the praises of ' the public woman' as the very type and embodiment of perfect Womanhood. See John Jacob Meyer, *Sexual Life in Ancient India*, Routledge, 1930, vol.1, P. 264. (Tr.)

82 Like masturbation etc. (Tr)

Provoked by the naked pictures and TV films two girl students kidnapped another girl student, raped her and photographed the whole incident to sell it to different magazines.

In one of his interviews the Fantacy editor admitted that they would repeatedly receive phone calls of women from various sections of the society and even from the parents of virgin girls offering them to publish their and their daughters' naked photographs so that it would become a permanent source of income for them.

A married woman of Mumbai is very fond of being snapped naked. Her husband feels elevated and takes pride in being the husband of a pretty beautiful woman who exposes her body to others.

A girl student of 21of Delhi Khalsa College reasons out that when film actresses like Mamta Kulkarni and Puja Bhat are respected in the society given that they present themselves on screen in nude scenes, why then should she not earn fame and fans in a similar way.

Similar arguments are made by a noted journalist like Khushwant Singh.

Dr. J. K. Jain, the owner of Jain TV, says that there is nothing wrong in seeing blue films and nude pictures tirelessly as this will make people get ultimately fed up and put a check to forced rape.

In addition to the indecent films and journals, the obscene literature has led the Indian society into such a hell of immorality where it has indulged in 'spouse swapping', a new curse imported from the West. It didn't end here but India, according to its old custom of one woman for sixteen husbands, is falling headlong into the pit of moral bankruptcy very fast.

How impudent is the following advertisement published in the Fantacy magazine!

My name is Ravindra Mohan. I am an M.A of 25. My wife's name is Sunita. She is 20 years old. We are extraordinarily broadminded. We are fond of seeing nude films and reading obscene magazines. We mutually enjoy talking about sex. Any body who wants to exchange his wife can contact me on the following address.

April 1994 issue of the Fantacy magazine contained seventy such ads and replies of 600 'extraordinarily broadminded' couples. With the result spouse swapping in five star hotels has now become routine of life among the "highly civilized Indians" where there is no restriction of age or relation. A large number of people confessed that they enjoyed sex with their own sisters, cousins, aunts, nieces and even with their daughters. They say that when man is born free and life a limited gift why should then parents create hurdles in the way of their sons and daughters for enjoying life. The India Today correspondent ends this report with the startling statement: After all it is necessarily to be proved that India is the land of Kama Shastar.

Unfortunately, the Muslims, despite being heirs of a complete and perfect code of conduct, seem to be no exception to this moral and ethical bankruptcy in the Indian society, instigated by the media and patronized by the government itself in the name of democracy and freedom of people.

The Delhi based monthly Yojna published (in August, 1995), a survey report conducted by Dr. Svita Bakhri, about the impacts of TV on the Delhi society. He counts entertainment, increase in the general information of the people and fulfillment of emotional desires among the merits of TV and education and training of bad values, social crime, sexual anarchy, rise in terrorist and disruptive activities and encouragement of hoodlums, killers, adulterers by showing sympathy towards them, among its demerits. While only 33% people thought that TV is good for entertainment, the rest of the people considered it to be responsible for the rise of social and sexual extremism prevailing in the society.

The Delhi based biweekly Da'wat reported that a noted bureaucrat in the central government raped his own daughter. Similarly another Central minister used to enjoy sex with his daughter for a long time. There also came the sad news in the same Da'wat about S.S. Malhotra, a magistrate in the Delhi High Court, who, in the guise of an investigator into a rape case, molested a woman in his office chamber. Still one more

news was published about the arrest of a well-known political activist, Satya Prakash Yadev for killing his 8 year old daughter after rapping her and throwing her dead body near the house of his opponent. Before this dreadful act the same leader had raped two sisters of his house owner.

On September 5, 1996, the daily Qawmi Awaz published a news about the murder of a man named Jang Bahadur Singh. He was murdered by a professional killer who was hired by his own divorced daughter whom he had raped in addition to his own widow daughter- in-law and his niece.

In 1995, the police commissioner of Delhi admitted in his annual report that there was a 24% increase in crime in 1995 as compared to 1994. He also said that only 20% crimes had been registered in the police records while 88% of the guilty had committed crime for the first time in their life.

Looking for the causes of this drastic increase in crime in the Indian society one can easily find that nude films, obscene TV serials, immoral books and magazine, half-naked dances in clubs and hotels, lascivious cinema posters and pictures, ads provoking lust, 'skin-tight' and 'see-through' dresses worn by women, co-education system, free mixing of women in market places, clubs, colleges, schools and places of entertainment, and use of wine and drugs are the main factors responsible for all such moral and ethical bankruptcy.

Juvenile Delinquency

According to the daily Pionee, two thousand unmarried girls of Delhi commit abortion[83] every month. In India 40,000 incidents of rap

83 The practice of abortion was not criminalized until the 19th century. It began to be legalized again in many countries in the 1950s and 1960s (in the Soviet Union from 1920). The UK legalizes abortion up to the twenty fourth weak of the pregnancy. In the Republic of Ireland it is illegal. The Christians (particularly Roman Catholics) strongly condemn it holding that human life is sacred and begins at the moment of conception. Islam also rejects it outright. (Tr)

took place during 1996 alone[84] while the victims for fear of disgrace did not register 90% of the total cases. There are languishing in various courts of Delhi as many as 893 rape cases.[85]

According to reports of Delhi police, TV, cable networks and Internet are responsible for the increasing crime among children. Criminal incidents like that of rapping minor girls, eve teasing, kidnapping, stealing etc., are day to day practices of Delhi children. A Pioneer report reveals that in 1993, one hundred and ten youths were arrested from West Delhi of whom 24 were accused of rape, 25 of murder, 27 of attempt to murder, 20 of dacoity and 14 of snatching golden chains. 95% of these youths belonged to wealthy families.

In 1991, five children were arrested for allegedly having committed murder. Four of them were 12 to 16. In 1992 nine children, out of whom seven were below 16, were arrested for committing murder. A (Times of India, Nov 29, 1996) report reveals that 126971 children were imprisoned in Lucknow during 1995.

The Delhi police commissioner of crime furnishes reports every year about increasing crime and compares them with the proceeding reports. In one such report the number of cases of bomb blasts, murder, kidnapping, prostitution, trafficking of women and children and rape was collectively 45365 in 1995. It reached to 65000 in 1996. There was an increase of 88% in FIRs in two years.

The alarming increase in crime graph in our country can be imagined by considering the 1994-96 report of the National Crime Record Bureau which says that the biggest cities in India in terms of

84 It was 27,000 during 1994.

85 There takes place after every 45 minutes an incident of forced rape, after every 26 minutes an incident of molestation, after every one and a quarter hours a woman is burnt alive for dowry and after every 33 minutes a woman is brutally tortured. (See India Today Jan. 16, 1997). According to a social organization "Help Line" the incidents of sexual relations between father and his daughter, son and his mother, brother and sister are increasing with an alarming rate. (See "Sunday", June1, 1997).

crime were four viz., Delhi, Mumbai, Ahamdabad and Bangalore. Total number of crimes in these four cities was equal to half of the total crimes committed all over the country.

In 1997 the number of incidents of rape in official reports was 14998 (only 10% of the actual number), molestation and sexual harassment cases were 70692 while 420 women were killed for dowry. Incidents of molestation of mi\nor girls are twice the number of women molested in Delhi. 1996 data show that 88% of such criminals are from the kith and kin of the victims.

A survey report of Jawaharlal University (JNU) shows that 67% of the university girls have been molested at one time or the other, most of them being hostel residents. In 1996 rape of maids and other women by their close relatives witnessed 68% increase in Delhi.

Impact of TV on the Indian Society

The role of television in promoting immorality, juvenile delinquency, adultery, dacoity and other crimes is not any hidden thing. In its official report, the Delhi administration itself admitted that due to dish antenna there was 70% increase in forced rape and adultery. Another such report reveals that excessive and close watching of TV has resulted in epilepsy, obesity and various other disorders in children.

Psychiatrists and psychologists like Dr. Nayna Vohra, Dr. Manuranyan Shay, Dr. Neelam Kumar Vohra, Lt. Karnal M. C Srivastav and Dr. Satish Agarwal agree with the research that sleeplessness, nervous tension and peevishness in children is due to their excessive watching of TV from a very close distance.

In June, 1996, Rinku of Lucknow, a six year old girl, died when she fell from a three storied building while she was trying to imitate a coca cola TV advertisement. Nine years old Piya of Sleempur Delhi died a sudden death when she watched on TV a film actress committing suicide.

According to experts children are the most affected class because they take whatever they watch on TV, as to be true and begin to imitate it.

Australian experts say that radiations emitted from TV effect brain cells. Since children's brain cells cannot tolerate such radiations, their brain gets afflicted and they go on watching TV continuously whatever kind of programme it be.

According to Dr. Ram Manohar Lohia and Dr. Naina Vohra, both neurologists, when a person watches TV, the brain cells get affected with light and get highly activated and thus a molecular imbalance is created inside the brain. This may, at times, lead to epilepsy. Such strokes are hard to diagnose as no foam comes out of the patients mouth in such cases. This problem gets detected only at a time when it is usually incurable.

According to a survey there are 5200000 epilepsy patients, three lakhs of whom are the victims of TV.

Dr. Manoranjan says in a report that if the children, habitual of watching TV, are forbidden from excessive watching of TV, they may get easily excited[86]. After this, another report, published in the Indian newspapers, revealed that the Indian people have, now, admitted that there is least difference between what is present on the screen and what happens in the society, and this difference is decreasing day by day. Even the South Delhi Additional Commissioner of Police makes films and TV responsible for glorifying sexuality and violence, and for attracting minor children to crime. He says that the excessive use of violence shown in films makes negative impact on the mentality of new generations. On one hand the younger generation becomes more and more rebellious while on the other any strict law to curb (these sources of rebellion) is absent. He further says that no sooner did the cable TV get widespread popularity than films on sexuality and violence spread to every nook and corner that in turn led innocent lives to get indulged in crime.

We will quote here only two examples of course out of numerous, to show how dangerous role films have played in the Indian society.

86 A UNI survey, May 2, 1996.

Influenced by film Baazigar, Danish Qazi, a youth from Mumbai, first made his girl friend write about her suicide and then killed her by pushing her down from the roof of a tall building.

Similarly, after getting influenced by an adventurous scene of film Raghubir, a child killed another child.

Dr. L. K. Bhagat, a Delhi psychologist, says that there are only two roles in films that are highlighted the most: While on one hand there is the hero with all good in him, on the other hand there is the villain, an embodiment of evil. The hero kills hundreds and still survives and is praised. The viewers sometimes try to act as their hero does. This gives rise to crime in the society.

Mr. Anil Kalia, Director of an NGO, compares TV addiction with drug addiction in so far as the latter's role in giving rise to recantation and rebellion among youth is concerned.

A recently held analysis reveals that cinema has rendered our youth incapable of facing the challenges of life (as they cowardly turn away from the realities of life and continue to live in their own world of fancies).

The Delhi police recently arrested seven young boys for blackmailing and raping a girl. During interrogation all of the seven confessed their guilt and said that they had done it under the influence of a TV film. However, R. K. Tiwari, former Additional Commissioner says that parents are equally responsible for their children's disaster[87].

In June 1996, a Delhi court asked Zee TV, Star TV and Doordharshan (National Channel) to furnish to the court the names of producers, directors and managing directors of their various programmes. The court warned the TV channels of legal action. All this was done in response to the appeal of Mrs. Nirmala Sharma, President Jagriti Mahila Samiti (a feminist organization working for the enlightenment of

87 See a UNI survey report, June 1996.

women). She had accused these channels of spreading immorality and indecency in society, in her interview to the Times of India[88].

88 See the urdu biweekly "Da'wat", Delhi, June 1996.

Chapter – 8

Pakistani Media

Historical Background

The main purpose of electronic media in Pakistan was described by prominent broadcaster, Zulfiqar Bukhari as: to give wide publicity to the deeds of Ayub Khan and to free the Pakistani middle class people from "outdated religious ideas" so that "religious fanatics" and "mullas" could be easily sidelined particularly in politics. Mr. Bukhari also said, to a group of important Pakistani citizens including artists, writers and would be TV producers, that in order to get rid of the "Ulama", a group of people well-versed in Arabic language must be produced. For the encouragement of such people monthly incentive should be given. The purpose behind such plan was to present a group of Westernized (culturally as well as mentally) people as Islamic scholars before the public merely on the basis of their knowing Arabic so that, according to Mr. Bukhari, the outmoded religious ideas of the Ulama could be easily modernized. He also advised the TV artists and the producers that hypocrytic and conflicting roles should be assigned to the actors having long beards and ridiculous and humorous actors should wear Estern (Islamic) dress.

The directions from the lips of Mr. Zulfiqar Bukhari were nothing but a part of the basic policy of the puppet regime that brought TV in Pakistan only for the purpose to mould Pakistani society in the Western matrix.

In 1995 Benazir Bhutto announced the 'cultural policy' of Pakistan. The main points of this policy were enthusiastically propounded by the so-called 'communistic intellectuals' and the liberal secular agents during 1968 and 1975. Although the "cultural policy" was

a serious decision to lead Pakistan onto the brink of destruction by utilizing its own resources. And by witnessing the way of media and the attitude of the general public, one could easily say that this country had already been deliberately led astray by its secular and irreligious agents.

Though this "cultural policy" reportedly comprised as many as 33 points, the following five points constituted its basic fundamentals:

Words like music, dance, folk song, film, television, musician, singer, dancer and the like have been mentioned about 17 times indicating that the whole of the "cultural policy" meant music and song.

Stress has been laid on terms like regionalism, regional languages and culture, local and regional intellectuals and the pre-Islamic history of cities and towns.

It included encouragement of cultural exchange at the international level[89].

It constituted patronization of NGOs and humanitarian institutions and individuals[90].

The law of censorship made in 1872 was abolished and therefore, the film and drama-scripts did not need get first approved by any Magistrate. This meant that films were now to be shown without facing any censorship. Strangely enough, all this silly stuff was attributed to Allama Iqbal and Muhammad Ali Jinnah in the name of 'culture'[91].

---

89 The Pakistani (de – Islamized) political leaders are very much eager to import the Indian Brahmanistic culture into their country. The extra – ordinary popularity of Indian films in Pakistan is a practical proof of this "International cultural exchange".

90 The NGOs and other humanitarian institution are given high importance in developed countries. In the names like Lion's club, Rotary club, Red – cross Society etc., these institutions are working under the Jewish "Freemasonry" and are heavily funded by the foreign powers. But on the other hand if the same humanitarian work is done by the Muslim charitable institutions and trusts, they are dubbed as supporters of extremist and terrorism – a sheerly double standard policy.

91 The "cultural policy" makers have evidently taken culture as nothing more than music, singing, dancing, painting and other arts etc. Whereas to the prominent scholars of the West culture means: improvement by mental or

Pakistan Television

Imitating the Western TV Channels like BBC, STN, CNN and NTM television in Pakistan has undergone prominent changes: Its working hours have been increased. Now one can watch television 24 hours. Programmes on adventure and entertainment are available round-the-clock on one channel or the other which has resulted in the wastage of the new generation's precious time which it could otherwise utilize in reading and taking rest during night. As a result of over-watching TV, almost 42% of the students in Pakistan use spectacles, violence and crime are rampant in the society and almost every Pakistani home has got changed into a brain-washing centre where every member is motivated and trained to be a sexual pervert. One can even see such sex-related programmes that are banned even in the West.

According to a professor of George Town University, Washington, rock music, Hollywood films and other programmes of entertainment that America exports to other countries not only make bad impacts on the societies of those countries but they also sully the very concept of the American society itself[92].

Apart from the unwieldy music and absurd films that have destroyed the moral fabric of the Pakistani society, the Western TV channels have turned every Pakistani boy and girl into a rock and roller. Not only this, but Pakistan has imported killings, obscenity, sexual anarchy and other kinds of crimes as an impact of the filthy dramas and other programmes from the West and the Pakistani government gladly spends its wealth on this 'trade'.

Analyzing the impact of the PTV programmes, Jamuluddin Ali, a Pakistani intellectual, exclaims with astonishment that even the illiterate people belonging to the middle class of Karachi city are totally indifferent towards the sufferings of the people elsewhere in Bosnia,

---

physical training, the cultivation of manners, refining of good taste and a good education. It also means the way of life of a particular society or group.

92 Cf. Professor Walter's lecture on March 10, 1993 in 'Christian Science Monitor' called in 'Al – Faruq', Karachi, vol. 11, No. 3.

Kashmir or in their own city so far as they are seen engrossed in their "cultural practices' like that in marriage ceremonies, meetings and gatherings of entertainment, let alone the people of higher strata of the Pakistani society who are so selfish, self-centered and luxurious that in their ecstasy they can't distinguish between day and night.[93]

Pakistani media is fast spreading social crime in the society. It gives wide coverage to any sort of scandal or love affair that takes place in any corner of the globe after freely manipulating it according to the taste of the Westernized Pakistani people to lead them to their destination of the so called "National Progress".

The 1996 statistics of crime in Lahore reveals that in comparison with the last five years (i.e., from 1990-95) there has been a recorded increase of 39% in murder, 53% in burglary, 21% in kidnapping and 21% in molestation of women. Whereas only 200 incidents of women's molestation had been recorded earlier. In addition to all this there has been a considerable increase in the incidents of looting of banks and petrol pumps, and theft of vehicles.

93 See Jang, Karachi, Sept. 22, 1995.

Chapter – 9

Scientific and Technical Analysis of Media

The effects of media on human life are too diverse and vast to be possibly encompassed. Media has now turned into such a "cultural institution" without which life seems impossible. The political and economic spheres of man's whole life seem to be depending on media. Now the question before the thinkers is not whether media has any effect on human life but the question before them is how much deep and long-lasting impact it makes on man.

The media experts are so confident about its effects on human society that, in order to achieve their set agenda, they successfully destroy any nation's moral and political framework with its help. They know that common people cannot withstand the media propaganda for its extra-ordinary power and deep effects, which mislead them easily. By dint of its great potential and capability, media change the very concept of reality by telling the lie so persistently and forcibly that it is ultimately considered to be the truth.

People now rely on media for not only gaining information but also for attaining knowledge. As a result media has replaced books and reliable sources of knowledge and research. This trend is completely against the attitude of the modern times when knowledge has got classified into numerous branches and sub-branches and it requires a student to visit big libraries and research centres and conduct exhaustive experimentations and observations to find facts. But contrary to this people's excepting the ready-made information imparted by the media without making any criticism on it, has made their knowledge only superficial.

Today, media is the sine quo none of the alround development of a nation as it was resolved in the second round-table conference of the

editors of the Asian newspapers that a nation's development depended upon the collective consciousness of its people which in turn depended upon full support of media. It means that national development programmes are a failure without the help of media because every such programme, no matter how great brains and exhaustive labour behind it, can hardly succeed unless and until people's collective consciousness is shaped accordingly with the help of media. This can be well understood by estimating the impact of advertisements and announcements prepared with extraordinary technical expertise to suit public psyche. The importance of these advertisements and announcements is two fold. On one hand they mesmerise public sense who blindly follow what the planners put before them and spend their wealth and every thing precious in buying unnecessary commodities without thinking for a while whether these things have any benefit for them, while on the other, this one-sided trade proves to be a profitable enterprise for the industrialists and the media itself. That is perhaps why the media has been termed as opium that intoxicates human mind.

Brainwashing

Gustavli Ban in his book "Psychology of Gathering" writes that man, no matter how educated and civilized he may be, follows the psyche and the condition of the human gathering in which he dwells; whatever others do, he blindly follows it due to the impact of society on the individual.

Freud also stresses upon the need of a leader who can mesmerize the whole gathering of his followers. After these two psychologists, hundreds of books were written on the subject of brainwashing. With the passage of time the psychologists were divided into two schools of thought, one of England and the other of Frankfurt[94]. The former worked on the human relations, while the latter centered his thought on the study, analysis and development of means of brainwashing.

94 Frankfurt is a commercial city in Western Germany. (Tr)

This group, for example, while analyzing the effects of radio, has derived some conclusions that are now utilized by the producers of TV programmes. In World War I, Britain and Germany, by enjoying the services of psychologists, waged a great psychological war against each other by means of radio. They benefited from the conclusions drawn by the first school.

In the process of brain-washing, the main target is the individual's psyche. It is planned that he should always remain in a state of restlessness and mental anguish until he ultimately gets compelled to compromise with the status quo. But if the process of brain-washing is so shrewdly planned that the state of uneasiness remains persistently vexing the individual's mind that makes him to loose his ability to behave normally, he is forced to adopt such ways that kill his individuality and mar his character. Ultimately he becomes as cunning and uncouth as an animal.

With the invention of radio, brain-washing became easier and more effective. A trivial thing could now be presented as an extra-ordinarily important issue or it could be vice versa simply by the announcer's changing tones according to the need. It is a daily experience, for example, that if a gory incident like killing of hundreds of people at a time, is presented in such a way as if nothing so grave has happened, it creates little effect on the listeners.

Then came TV, with the advent of which the brain-washing experts got such an effective tool to control human senses which they had not dreamt about before.

Television, being the most effective device for creating a fancy world around the viewers and subjecting them to psychological tension, misdirects the thinking faculties of people by presenting its programmes, especially news, in such a way that shapes public opinion in accordance with the agenda of the policy-makers and not in accordance with the actual happenings. Great care is taken in using each and every word so that the chosen words could have a long-lasting effect on the minds and hearts of people. By showing pictures of incidents like murder, traffic

accidents, burning of big buildings, etc., TV first creates mental tension and psychological stress in its viewers who then, in utter bewilderment, want to get peace of mind This, in turn, leads them to the programmes like that of rape, love affairs of film actors and obscene serials etc. The pictures on TV are so fast and instantaneous that a viewer's mind fails to comprehend the content of what he sees and thus goes on accepting it without thinking over it with an open mind. In this way media, in the words of Theodore Edward, compels people to remain mentally backward. Mature and civilized people are easily brought down to the level of immature children.

Television creates an emotional atmosphere and provokes its viewers to run after an imaginative goal that ultimately proves an irrecoverable mirage for them. This is successfully carried out through presenting sensational and sex obsessive scenes connecting the process of brainwashing with an atmosphere of sex. For example Western films show childhood days as pleasant and charming. How shrewdly everything is done, can be gauged by considering that a 70 year old man gets nostalgic and tries, once again, to live his teen-age days when he watches such films in which love affair of teen-agers is shown fascinating and tasteful.

Public Opinion

In the absence of religious and moral values, the sole factor for determining facts is the public opinion. A psychologist, while analyzing public opinion, writes that an individual opinion is always formed according to one that is prevalent among the general public. So the independent opinion gets degenerated by the process of media.

After the end of World War I, many institutions, in which great psychologists and brain-washing experts worked, were established for analyzing public opinion. One such expert, Hall Becker, says that in order to popularize a particular view or idea in the American society, one only needs to present it as if it is the view held by the general public. That depends upon how intelligently one frames the questionnaire which he is intending to ask a commoner on a particular point. For example,

when you ask like this: 85% Americans rely on TV for authentic news. What is your opinion about this? Expectedly you will get positive answers. But the common man, irrespective of whether the news is about politics, health or sports, gets convinced that the positive answer represents public opinion.

Any pedestrian is asked such ambiguous questions and the expected answer is presented as the view of the general public.

Today collaboration of TV and the print media frames such type of public opinion in only one day. This can be more clearly understood by going through the tenth Jewish Protocol[95].

Exaltation of Evil

Since 1950's, cinema, drama, novels and fiction have gradually brought about a tremendous change in the thinking attitude of the general public. Crime, criminals and their protectors are respected; guilty people are given legal asylum and this is in no way considered to be illegal. While contrary to this, just and honest people are degraded in the society and every effort is made to prove them corrupt and immoral and it is might that is taken as to be right.

Prior to this, there wouldn't be any sexual scene in the films nor would any hint be made towards such things. But then things changed in a gradual manner. First hints, then gestures and then sexuality were artificially portrayed in films in America in the name of "American Love". Now, the situation is that almost every film is full of scenes of violence and sexual wilderness. And the Indian movies are no exception to this sorry state.

Until the mid twentieth century, criticism on religious and moral values in movies was avoided. However, instead of referring to such values directly, they were being mentioned as norms of ancient tradition, ignoring the active role they played in family life.

But, with the beginning of sixties, religion and morality got demonized indirectly by highlighting sexual waywardness and general

95 The Jewish Protocol X states that:

moral decline prevalent among the Christian priestly class. This marked the beginning of the brain washing campaign that gradually led people (especially the movie and tele-serial watchers) to a stage where they had only the following options before them:

After getting disappointed in living a high standard life, they, feeling psychologically defeated, turn to drugs instead of doing hard work.

In order to safeguard the interests of individuals comprising a distinct group in society, bigger societies should be sub-divided into micro-societies on the basis of region, tribe, race and language[96].

The individual should detach himself from the society and should live in seclusion where only TV, and nothing else, would be his companion. In this way he would live in bliss in an imaginary world.

The younger generation is made pessimistic by showing them such programmes on TV which teach them (unscientific and irrational polytheism) by worshipping stars, stones and evil spirits and alsoteach them to show reverence to devils and disrespect to humans[97].

Publications and their Significance

Publications (books, pamphlets etc), being widespread, easily transportable from one place to another and read by almost of the people, have deep and far-reached impacts. Books and other types of literature are read almost every section of society. A keen study of them creates deep effect on the minds of readers. The more artistically a concept is treated in a book, the more easier it becomes for the reader to absorb its contents. In this way the reader completely acts as a passive agent. He becomes an enthusiastic supporter of the thought. In so doing he considers himself to be a teacher who holds a particular thought on the basis of his independent study. He feels a sense of pride to convey what he knows to those who do not know it. This in turn induces a strong urge into him to read more and more and gain competence in his endeavors.

96 Protocol V.
97 Protocol 13

But all that is possible only when common people have read these publications and have understood them clearly.

Newspapers and Journals

Newspapers and journals have some peculiar qualities among the plethora of literature. They provide a common man with the latest information about what happens in the whole world and help in boosting the economic and other activities of a country by publishing interviews of important personalities, reports on important seminars, research paper, social and academic surveys, commercial advertisements and statements of the government. People feel united, culturally as well as socially, by reading their national journals and newspapers.

This has far-reaching effects on the history of nations.

Journalism can prove to be the best eye-opener for the rulers as well as the ruled, provided it is unbiased and free from the clutches of any political hegemony.

Modern facilities and sophisticated means have made today's journalism much more interesting and wide in its impact. The circulation of journalistic literature very much fast and news travels every where with the twinkling of an eye.

Audio and Visual means of Communication

How great is the role of the radio in shaping human thought, intellect and emotions can be understood by this:

During Korean War when the communists occupied Seoul, they seized all the radio sets the people of Seoul had, even when they had already taken control of the radio station. This was done because the communists did not want the people of Seoul listen to any secret radio station. Anybody who would keep a radio or listen to any foreign radio would be sentenced to death.

Radio and its Impact on Human Life

Radio is an audio instrument. It therefore, needs only normal ears to listen to it. As eyes don't have any role in this, therefore, the mind gets sufficient chance to think over what the ears hear. This makes a listener

think and reflect independently during his listening to the radio, which enables him to digest the content very well without any disturbance of mind.

The voice of the radio reaches all and sundry. By dint of this peculiarity, the radio plays a vital role in promoting international relations and the cultural and civilizational consciousness of people. A simple transistor set can be afforded by even a poor man. Being so cheap andeasily portable as compared to any other means of communication like TV, the radio can be listened to by everyone at any time and with ease without the need of sitting at a particular place facing a particular direction like what is done when a TV is watched. One can listen to any programme of one's own taste while one is doing his routine job.

However, visual means of communication have extraordinary importance in attracting the attention of viewers.

Media experts, as such, believe that visual means have a fast and decisive role in bringing about a change in the viewers' attitude.

Mediocre technicality rather than language is given importance in the visual means of communication. It is because the former betrays the commoners by its own 'language'. Their only motive is to make the programme easily understandable to the commoner. Developed countries manage it through cartoons and electronic games while Jewish and Christian nations achieve this goal by presenting their respective national histories, religious customs and symbols in a very emotional manner. They glorify their manufactures in various economical, political and social activities.

Audio – Visual Means of Communication

Television

The foremost of them is television which has revolutionized the media by changing the whole world into a "Global Village". Since TV engages both the senses of seeing and hearing of a viewer simultaneously, it effectively convinces him to accept whatever he sees and hears, as it is, without any argumentation. That is why a viewer

spends hours together in front of TV without getting bored. With great changes in the modern technology, the colourful scenes are made further fascinating through the skills of photography that can mould things according to the already set agenda of the planners. TV does not let a viewer even for a least moment to think and reflect on what he sees.

It is said that TV creates a social sense among the viewers, be they the households of a family or the members of club, who assemble at a particular time to watch a particular programme on it. But experience disproves this claim. In fact every person has his own power of reasoning and he draws conclusions according to his own mental potential. Moreover, even if the viewers gather at one place to watch a particular programme, there does not occur any active interaction among them as long as they are individually engrossed in watching the programme. Therefore, when individuals are mentally and psychologically distracted they cannot be termed socially united even if they are physically living in the same society. Thus, in the words of an American female writer, television creates a social life devoid of any collective consciousness among the people.

Drama

Drama and story are very important means of the modern day media in so far as their impact on the hearts and minds of spectators are concerned. Even though the impact of drama is not direct as the stage is not like the pulpit wherefrom the audience is directly addressed and persuaded, still then the attractive conversations on the stage, flux and reflux of rhythm and the delicate screens have a strong effect to motivate people. In this way drama plays prominent role in controlling peoples' behavioral attitude.

It is on the basis of the extraordinary impact of drama on human heart and mind and its shaping of man's life and character that top Western litterateurs, philosophers and thinkers representing particular schools of thought have made drama a means for the propagation of their

respective thoughts and beliefs. The atheist philosopher Jean Paul Sartre[98] propagated his atheistic beliefs and ideas through drama.

All these litterateurs and thinkers firmly believed, on the basis of their experiences, that drama could play a vital role in changing the old beliefs and ideas of people and can easily fashion their course of thinking.

A drama artist, writing on the impact of drama on human thought and mind, says that in drama fundamental importance is always given to man-woman (friendship stories), both in the script and on the stage. This has led to unlawful sexual relations and deterioration of moral values.

Even in so-called 'Islamic dramas' moral teachings of Islam are subjected to utter disgrace and insult.

In one such Arabic drama Qasr (Palace) is presented a handicapped man wondering about here and there on a wheel-chair in a big palace where every sort of luxurious things, including a beautiful woman, are available. But at the same time, illegal love affair, sexuality and even bad thinking is forbidden. Despite all these moral restrictions the handicapped man and the beautiful woman fell in love with each other. In their love talk they shamelessly and scornfully come down on the "unnatural" moral restrictions which according to them, have denied the natural instinct of "love" without which life is altogether impossible. They, trying to justify their claim, say that it were these "unnatural" moral restrictions against which Adam and Eve had revolted in the Paradise.

This is how minds and hearts of people are being poisoned through drama.

Cinema

Nothing can perhaps match with cinematography in instigating social evils like sexuality, wastage of money, contempt of morality and

98 Sartre (1905 – 80) was a French philosopher, novelist, dramatist and critic. He was a leading exponent of existentialism. In 1964 he was offered the Nobel Prize for literature which he refused. (Tr).

moral values, obscenity and savagery among youth and gaining strong hold over people's minds and emotions. By presenting evil in the guise of good to impress, slowly and discretely, upon the minds through the modern technology, the cinematographers aim at gaining the hold over people's mind and behavior. And they did get an evident success in this purpose particularly in the West[99].

The impact of films on human society is a stark reality. While going through the Jewish protocols, there can be no gainsaying the fact that the Jewish disruptive hand is behind all this fuss. The Jewish producers have successfully led the youth of the world, in general and those of the West, in particular, to a stage where they, in making the film actors as their ideals, have got indulged in crime. Killing is just a fun for them including other immoral activities like rapping of women (not sparing even the minor girls). Girls are provoked to become film actresses and in their ecstasy they start wearing transparent clothes and become the source of attraction as well as obsession for men.

Unfortunately enough, the United Nations seems hell-bent on spreading unlawful sexual relations in the society.

Gossiping

In media big things are achieved by spreading rumours that are always planned with great skill and dexterity. In order to brain-wash people safely and smoothly, rumours are raised from within the general public itself and then spread with cleverness.

There can be so many purposes behind spreading rumours in the society like that of demolishing social setup, growing seeds of hatred among people, targeting gentle people's honour etc.

99 Cinematography became available to the general public from about 1895. During the First World War, when the European film producers failed to meet the growing demand, the American industry took advantage and the US in this way became the foremost film – making country. The Hollywood in California is the chief international centre of film production. (Tr).

Ulamaehaqulamaedeoband.wordpress.com

In fact, in the field of media, gossiping is used as a ball in the court of the general public that always remains dawdling from one person to another.

Media experts use gossiping for the purpose of providing respite to the public in times of mental anguish and restlessness by raising false hopes in them.

One more strange thing about rumours is that they spread faster than the wild fire. Therefore, their after effects are long-lasting and hard to fade, leading the general public rely more on hearsay than on authentic facts.

In psychological warfare, rumours are a powerful and highly effective weapon, and media experts are very well aware of their destructive purposes.

Propaganda and Psychological War

Propaganda has been variedly explained. The sum and substance of various definitions is that it is striving for influencing individuals and groups to change their ideas, habits and behaviour. This is made possible through suspicious designs and misleading people, while media supports a particular party's view point arbitrarily whether it be a social, commercial or a political one. It also refers to media organized programmes that create influence on minds and emotions of the people of other sections or groups. Thus during psychological war, propaganda acts as a basic weapon. On this a German thinker says "we use a bomb to destroy the enemy's cane. Isn't it more appropriate and expedient to motivate the hands using the gun not to use it?

In modern times propaganda is used for different purposes and with diverse means and resources.

Kinds of Propaganda

Propaganda can be mainly classified into three kinds: white, black and brown propaganda.

White propaganda is clear and common. Its main sources are the main official means of communication like newspapers, journals, radio and TV. It is widely used in psychological warfare.

Black propaganda is underground. Its real source is kept under high secrecy. This propaganda spreads and effects very secretly mainly during the cold-war days between nations. It is carried out by spies and is called fifth column[100].

Brown propaganda has different sources and origins. The propagandists of this kind don't bother if their sources get exposed.

Purpose of Propaganda

Usually propaganda is made for the following purposes:-

Creating disturbance and tumult in the enemy ranks.

Inciting the general public on disobedience.

Making common people skeptical towards their leaders, thereby making the leadership unstable.

Changing people's general mindset, distorting facts, glorifying one's own social norms, while demonising those of other societies by highlighting their trivial weaknesses.

Making stress on backwardness while ignoring developmental activities.

Propaganda has two standards: Technical and Strategical. While the former involves gaining emotional support of as many capable persons as possible and creating favourable atmosphere for the schemed propaganda so that people may accept it easily. It makes them to know their needs and priorities in order to keep them under consideration during the propaganda campaign. The latter standard involves ignoring people's likings and dislikings and it changes their minds so that the

---

100 Fifth column actually refers to a group of people within a country at war who are sympathetic to or working for its enemies. The term dates from the Spanish Civil War, when General Mola, leading four columns of troops towards Madrid, declared that he had a fifth column inside the city. See Oxford Dic. Word fifth column. (Tr)

propagandists' own concepts could be easily thrusted on them. Here those sensitive and basic issues are treated which affect the fundamental thought of the public. This strategy is generally adopted when the propaganda is directed against Islam.

Ways of Propaganda

Generally there are various methods of propaganda. But the following are the most important ones:

Joking Method

It is related to nations accustomed to live a wealthy life.

Repetition Method

It involves persistent repeating of the propaganda until the propagandist gets convinced that his efforts have succeeded in achieving his desired results.

Religious Method

Here religion is used as a tool in making propaganda.

d. Lying and mischief-making

It involves lying, distorting and omitting realities. Indian propaganda in the Babri Masjid case and Israeli propaganda in the Palestine issue can be cited as the worst examples of this type.

e. Method of Songs and Anthems

This method is useful in instigating people against oppression, making them rise in support of the oppressed people of other nations and raising strong feelings of patriotism among the general public.

Method of Provocative Slogans

Unrealistic and emotional slogans, threatening statements of leaders etc., are use in this method. In addition to this terms like 'unity' and 'progress', 'culture' and 'civilization', 'bread', 'clothes' and 'shelter', 'equality' and 'justice', 'democracy' and 'prosperity' are repeatedly used (to provoke the common masses to launch a "just" struggle). In our country, for example, the Babri Masjid demolition issue engaged the involved parties (Muslims and Hindus) in a great deal of this kind of propaganda. The Muslims' slogans like "we will make flow oceans of blood", "we will make heaps of decapitated heads", "we will

destroy every temple that falls on our way from Delhi to Ayodhiya", and similarly slogans like "Musalmanun key do hi sthan Pakistan ya Qabristan". (Muslims have only two abodes Pakistan or the graveyard), or "Tayl lagav Dabar Ka, Nam mitav Babar Ka" (Spray the Dabar oil on the fire; obliterate the name of Babar) raised by VHP (a fanatic Hindu organization), are the saddest instances of provocative propaganda.

f. Counter Propaganda[101]

It involves instead of entering into direct confrontation with the enemy, finding out weak points in the enemy's propaganda and subsequently hitting them hard.

Creating unfavorable conditions for the enemy so that he cannot succeed in his propaganda.[102]

Lobbying System

The modernized form of propaganda is lobbying. It means an organized attempt to influence a particular class by soliciting the support of public opinion. Like propaganda, lobbying is a profession on which groups and governments spend millions of rupees. Being the world's wealthiest and the most influential class, the Jews are leading in this profession. There are dozens of Jewish lobbying institutions in America and other Western countries.

In America lobbying is given great importance because the government is overloaded with its huge affairs and the members of the Congress need to solicit the support of influential persons outside the circles of the government and the Parliament. This has given rise to a number of lobbying organizations which not only make contacts with the members of the Congress and their supporters but also use tactics to influence them to investigate important legal documents, publish notices, conduct discussions on TV and also enabling the public correspond with

---

101 In this kind the author has discussed in brief some suggestions that Muslims should consider during making counter propaganda against their enemies. It is left here as the reader can find it elsewhere in the forthcoming chapter. (Tr)

102 See Zahir b. Sa'id, Ta'mir – e – Hayat, Jan 10, 1992.

the concerned members of the government and make different demands. There must be kept a difference between a lobbying company and a lobbying organization. While the former makes contacts with the members of the Congress and deals with the complicacies of legislation, the latter shapes public opinion through media. And the former often takes help from the latter.

Unlike other countries of the world, where it needs only two or a few persons to influence the legislators, there are needed thousands of lobbyists for the same cause in America.

The foreign nations' lobbying in Washington has become a permanent industry, as, especially since the end of the Cold War, the number of nations attempting to gain favour from within the American government has got rapidly increased, many smaller countries that were previously anti-America are now ready to support it[103].

Evidently, this has, in turn, given rise to an increasing need of lobbying as all of these nations cannot be able to influence the US government or the parliament directly.

Today, there are 982 foreign lobbying companies in America alone including about 150 Israeli lobbies whose annual budget is one crore dollar[104].

These organizations are always in direct contact with important persons, organizations and media to prepare a conducive atmosphere in favour of Israel. They also prepare a favourable public opinion for the Jews living in America itself. At the time of elections in the US, these lobbying organizations play hectic jobs (so that Jews might dominate American politics) by exploiting Jewish media and also Jewish embassadors.

---

103 The American monopolizing slogan "*Be with us or with the Terrorists*" is a clear indication that hardly any nation can dare to gain the global policeman's displeasure (Tr).

104 See the Arabic daily "Al – Sharq al – Aswat", Dec. 10, 1994.

Chapter – 10

Islamic Media in Theory and Practice

Conceptual Aspect

Allah (SWT) is the Lord, the Creator and the Cherisher of the whole universe and Islam, being His final revelation unto the world, is the religion of the whole mankind. Those who accept this Ultimate Reality are called the Muslims and it is their divine duty to propagate this message to others who have not embraced it yet. This had been the duty of the all the Messengers (AS) of Allah (SWT). The Holy Quran says:

"Invite (all) to the way of thy Lord with wisdom and beautiful preaching". (16:25)

"The Messenger's duty is to proclaim (The Message) (50:99)

And the Messenger (SAW) says:

"Propagate from me even if it be a single verse".

The Sahabah (RA) (Companions of the Messenger of Allah) and then the dai's (profounders) of Islam preached the Islamic message to the people of the world and even today, it is obligatory on the Muslims to present Islam to the whole mankind. If they shirk from this responsibility, it will be a great sin.

Thus media and daw'ah (Islamic preaching) are indissolubly linked.

In fact the Holy Quran has used the word Daw'ah (nearly) as a synonym for media and it is hard to find any alternative to this interpretation. Media acts as a means of daw'ah to glorify Islam.

On the basis of the Quranic use of the term daw'ah, the various connotations of this term can be:

Communicating message to all and/or to a particular personality with the intention of love and good wishing for him.

Daw'ah demands that a da'i must know the psyche of the mad'u (whom the message is conveyed to or in simple terms who is invited to Islam) so that he can succeed in his mission (without annoying the mad'u);

It also means that a da'i must have a firm faith in what he preaches. The more he believes in his own message, the more he will feel restless to propagate it to others and the more people will get motivated by him.

Daw'ah also conveys the meaning that a da'i should watch and ward his target people to know whether his propagation has held the ground. Briefly speaking, daw'ah refers to dynamism, which may include in its meaning the terms like repetition, modernity and reminding which, in turn, are three branches of media.

Repetition and revision

Repeating and revising the same thing so many times as demanded by the changing circumstances so that every time people may consider it as a new thing. For example, there are so many things, which cannot be altered. Their meaning and essence remains same every time everywhere. Be it the vaccination for the control of polio or other diseases or the Islamic teachings regarding Sawm (Fasting), Hajj, Sacrifice (slaughtering of animals on the occasion of 'Id al-Adhha), the respective messages are always the same but there will always remain need to present them in a unique manner so that people of every age can find them up to date.

In the Holy Quran and the Hadith there are given clear guidance's regarding the method of repetition and revision as being a mode of daw'ah.

Modernity and innovation

Deriving a new thought from an old one while keeping the essence of the original intact is the purpose of this. For example, strong feelings of hatred against attributing partners to Allah (SWT) and idol worship can be derived while talking about the concept of Tawhid (Oneness of Allah); throwing light on the sacred lives of Allah's Messengers implies

that we should make these perfect personalities our role models and should ourselves live pious lives; inviting people to live a civilized life in other words means that ignorance and illiteracy should be ended and it may also convey the idea of an organized life, a pollution free atmosphere and an invitation to keeping law and order in the society.

Reminding or Admonishing

Human nature is to forget. Therefore, there always remains the need to remind man of his duties he has to perform and realities he has to take care of. The Holy Quran testifies thus:

"Therefore do thou remind for thou art one to remind". (88:21)

"O you who believed, believe

But it is strange enough and very unfortunate too that when we remind people of the beauties and virtues of Islam, some of them reject it as mere propaganda. How can it be so? Using media for a positive purpose should not be termed as propaganda which according to a European writer is nothing but prevarication. Yet another writer relates his experiences thus: (Propagandist) individuals or groups have, metaphorically and allusively, made organized efforts to achieve their ends so that they could dominate others' viewpoints.

An American scholar says that propaganda is basically an offensive weapon rather than defensive. Through it other's view can easily be changed. And a psychologist writes that propaganda is synonymous to cheating and deception.

While launching propaganda the experts always take into consideration the expediencies and interests on whom it depends, its ways and means and the particular thoughts intended to air through it.

The above given explanations of propaganda lead us to the conclusion that propaganda is a negative process aiming at poising people's brains with dubious concepts and false ideas having nothing to do with rationality, reality and respect for humanity.

History bears witness to the fact that falsehood has no legs to stand upon. False propaganda always leads to its fate. What happened to Communism in Russia? How was its talismanic edifice razed to the

ground by the waves of truth? What happened to Mussolini[105], Napoleon[106] and Hitler[107]?

The pro-Hitlerism propagandists used to hypnotise people by exciting songs and used to use all kinds of inciting tools when Hitler used to appear to address them.

Keeping in view the differences between Islamic Da'wah and the modern day propaganda one can reasonably say that there is no least comparison in these two. While the former aims at presenting the divine Message of Islam in its pure and pristine form before the whole mankind without entering into any tussle with the people of other faiths, the latter relies on falsehood and fabrication of truth, a strategy that always has a bad end.

Islamic Media and Its Distinguishing Features

Truthfulness and Integrity

105 Mussolini (1883 –1945) was an Italian Fascist statesman. Originally a socialist, Mussolini founded the Italian Fascist Party in 1919. Three years later he orchestrated the march on Rome by the Black shirts and was created Prime Minister, proceeding to organize his government along dictatorial lines. He was forced to resign after the Allied invasion of Sicily in 1943. he was rescued from imprisonment by German paratroopers, but was captured and executed by Italian communist partisans in 1945. (Tr.)

106 Napoleon Bonaparte (1769 – 1821) was general of the French army in Italy. He embarked on so many battles known as Napoleonic wars. He succeeded in establishing a French empire stretching from Spain to Poland. However, he failed in his plans to invade England which resulted in the destruction, the French fleet at Trafalgar. Helost his conquests gradually to a coalition of all his major opponents. He was forced into exile in 1814 to the Islands of Elba, he returned briefly to power a year later, but, after his defeat at Waterloo (1815), he was once again exiled, this time to the island of St. Helena.

107 Adolph Hitler (1889 – 1945) was an Austrian – born, Nazi leader and chancellor of Germany (1933 – 45). He was also the co – founder of the Nazi Party. His fanatical anti – Semitism and desire to create an Aryan Germany state led to the deaths of millions of Jews. He committed suicide in his Berlin headquarters as Soviet Allied Forces were attacking the city. The political principles of the Nazi Party are known as Hitlerism. (Tr.)

Islamic media bases its endeavors on the truthful character of the Prophetic mission. The Messenger of Islam has commanded his followers to speak truth, come what may. The Holy Quran speaks:

And whosoever bringeth the truth and believeth therein – such are the dutiful.(39:33)

Again Allah says:

And who doth greater wrong than he who telleth a lie against Allah, and denieth the truth when it reacheth him? Will not the home of disbelievers be in hell? (39:32)

The Messenger (SAW) started his mission of Da'wah when he had already been accepted by his country-people as truthful and trustworthy.

Pure and High Objectives

The sole objectives of the world media in present circumstances are: instigating hatred and enmity among different sections of human society and nations, provoking the poor against wealthy, inciting clashes among minorities and majorities, airing slogans based upon national and regional prejudice and creating an atmosphere of war between two neighbouring countries in order to sell their weapons. Concealing its own national blunders even if they be as huge as mountains and highlighting others' mistakes even if they be very slight, patting on the back of atheistic and hypocritic people and defending them, tearing human society into pieces, compromising on the principles of faith and belief against a very petty sum of money and distorting and trampling the truth is the hallmark of the modern international media. Contrary to this all – destructive attitude, Islamic media, on the other hand, works in the broader interests of mankind with peace and justice and consolidation of human social fabric as its sole agenda. It guides humanity towards the divine guidance enshrined in Allah's immutable Word, the Holy Quran. And thus, it is based upon construction rather than on destruction. Safeguarding the society from evil and uncertainty and inviting to piety and good is the fundamental principle of the Islamic media. It does not insult peoples' self respect nor does it betray their secrets.

The Islamic media bases its efforts on these Quranic injunctions:

Verily! The hearing, and the sight, and the heart, of each of those one will be questioned (by Allah) (17 : 36)

Islamic media does not present non-sense stuff just to create sensational headlines thereby attracting people's attention towards it nor does it present news merely on the basis of rumours. It rather scrutinizes the sources of information and thoroughly concentrates on its after effects on the society before publicizing it.

Reformation of the individual and building and organization of society is the basic purpose for which the Islamic media strives. Hence it does not present immoral programmes and does not have columns for the sake of wasteful entertainment nor does it spread useless news, publish bootless articles, and exaggerate whatever it publishes and publish nude pictures provoking animal instincts and inciting sexuality in society.

Constant alertness and supervision

It is the foremost duty of the Islamic media to keep constant vigil over the evil and wrong that prevails in the society and it always tries its level best to find out the actual cause of evil, analyses its pros and cons to play a constructive role for the establishment of a healthy society. It does not keep its eyes closed towards happenings like an ostrich, nor does it console the public by giving them vain hopes and keep them entertaining through different programmes of fun and sports and games.

Unlike the media agencies of most of the third world countries, particularly the Muslim countries, that very sadly overlook real issues and ignore vices to woeful extent, the Islamic media takes notice of every kind of incident and acts in earnest, to find out solutions based upon practical wisdom and sagacity. This is all enshrined in the Sunnah of the revered Messenger of Allah (SAW). No sooner did any kind of incident happen in the Islamic society than he ordered his companions to assemble in the mosque. He would then explain the situation until people would have no confusion left in their minds regarding the matter. Once in Madinah a strange shrill voice terrified the people and left them perturbed and confused. Allah's Messenger (SAW) [being the leader of the people and as such the most responsible] rode a horse to know about

the fact. He came back and assured the people that nothing wrong had taken place. This is totally contrary to what the media of the third world countries does. They let the rumours spread freely until at last falsehood takes hold in the absence of truth.

The Islamic media is always impartial in dispelling the truth. It always focuses its attention in the broader interests of the Ummah. Its behaviour is based upon social justice and is always free from all kinds of extremism.

The Islamic does not mislead the general masses by exploiting their simplemindedness. The Islamic media stands for spreading awareness about real problems and issues and does not engage in trade by presenting them in ambiguous ways.

Responsibilities of the Islamic Media Towards the Youth

Ironically even the Arab media and also that of the other Muslim countries don't have special religious programmes for their youth, let alone the non-Muslim nations. Due to non – availability of such religious programmes in the media that could guide our youth about the physical and psychological developments that take place in them at the beginning of adolescence and also due to latter's inborn shyness and family atmosphere, our youth lack a proper understanding of sex related problems confronting them and thus go astray. As a result they get ruined by turning towards wrong and defective knowledge. Neither even the educational institutions nor the mosques come forward to rescue the youth from this dilemma. It therefore; lays extraordinary burden on the Islamic media to make well –planned programmes for solving the problems of the youth.

The Islamic media is responsible for proper guidance of the youth so that they can guide their society towards the right direction when they are at the helm and will not become a burden on it.

Media (especially daily newspapers and journals) should fully inform the youth about the day–to–day problems of people and the real issues in the society so that, by dint of their inborn and natural faculty to

think over these issues and problems, they can come forward for the welfare of people and the betterment of the society. They gradually adopt pragmatic approach in thought and action as long as their age goes on increasing and become more realistic than idealistic in solving the matters of life.

It is thus the duty of the media to guide the youth towards this end.

Similarly, the Islamic media cannot shirk its responsibility to work for the moral and religious development of women. Various problems confronting our women, at domestic and societal levels, and their solutions, is a challenge before the Islamic media. And since women generally remain often busy with their home tasks, radio can play as vital role in educating them than TV, as they do not need any formal way to watch it. They can listen to it while doing their own job.

Women, especially young girls, get more influenced than men. They are extraordinarily interested in family matters and issues in the society. The Islamic media is therefore, highly responsible for moulding women's minds so that they in turn, could successfully grow religious and moral values in their children. It must highlight the natural qualities of women instead of destroying and wasting them (as does the modern media do by exploiting the physical and psychological traits of women in so many ways). It should also help them find real answers to the problems that often become cause for family disorder.

The Islamic media should educate women about physical, mental, emotional and psychological changes taking place in growing children. It should also strive for making them content by highlighting to them meaninglessness of the ever changing and unstable fashionable goods so that they can live an economically stable life without spending money in wasteful ways.

Senior citizens have also been very vital in the formation of a righteous society. It is the duty of the Islamic media to utilize their experiences in bringing about harmonious relations between the younger and the older generations. They can play a commendable role in the guidance and instructions of the younger generation. Media should also

take care of this section of society and should present such things that suit the demands of old age like news not so adventure making, interesting and entertaining programmes and stories. Senior citizens also like ads on modern manufactures and medicines for dealing with the weaknesses of old age.

Some Peculiarities of a Successful Media

The success of media depends upon how much clear it is about its goal to have an already schemed impact on the target people. For this purpose it is necessary for the media men to have a clear vision of people's likes and dislikes, their collective psyche and then have to see clearly what role their programmes (written or spoken) play in the society.

For making an estimate and evaluation of their success in building up public opinion and peoples' mindset, journalists have their specific ways and means to evaluate the impact of news, pictures, analyses, interviews and discussions on peoples' minds. Media programmes should necessarily represent general public's, or for that matter, feelings and emotions majority of people and they should always have a good effect on the atmosphere and the place where it operates and on the persons or groups targeted.

It is proved through experience that a reader or a listener or a viewer accepts only those things that suit his own taste and interest. He rejects what does not fit to his fervour and liking. In other words media cannot thrust its programmes on people. It however, by highlighting the merits and/or demerits of a particular thing, can change his perception about the same thing. That is, people act on a particular message after they understand it clearly. Thus understanding acts as a prelude to action, which always follows after willingness to act:

Understanding + Willingness = Action.

This indicates that whatever the media presents should be understandable to each and everyone addressed. This in turn necessitates for a journalist to have know-how of the addressed person or groups' psyche, mental tendencies and cultural standard.

A successful media wins trust of its people by not exaggerating what it presents and by not going to extremes, but by presenting facts as they are. Moreover, a journalist should know that people will not get influenced by what he presents to them unless he himself accepts the effect of it. That is to say: unless a journalist first himself gets influenced by the news and articles, he cannot communicate enthusiasm and influence to others; when he himself is ignorant of the real message the news and the articles carry, he should not then expect from the public to know what he wants them to know, no matter how powerful the means of communication at his disposal are.

A question arises here. Why is it necessary for media to gain public confidence? The answer to this question is: When you gain peoples' trust, they except whatever you communicate to them without questioning you. Therefore, whatever a journalist presents he is demanded to present it with love and sincerity and it should be reasonable and balanced. It should not carry any kind of harassment, promise or challenge nor should it create any egotism or arrogance.

One more quality of a successful media, that every newspaper editor and producer of radio news and TV programms needs to take into consideration, is that its essays should be concordant with people's psyche and not (necessarily) with logic.

The excellence of a newsreader does not depend on presenting the news as he receives it but it depends upon presenting it to the viewers and the listeners in a way they like most. In other words the newsreader should proceed along with the heartbeats, feelings, understanding, acceptance, agreement, enthusiasm and emotions. He must respect people's emotions before giving food to their intellect. His tone and pronunciation should be in complete harmony with the spirit of what he communicates and should experience it himself from within. We can put it in other way: All material of media has two wings to fly with – reason and emotions. Both should be balanced.

An important thing for a media source to consider is that it should not contradict other sources of information for in that case a common

man will get confused and will reject them all, nor should it repeat the same stuff as already aired by others as people always want to get fresh and unique information. They cannot waste their time in reading, listening or watching the same thing more than once. Today so many books, journals and newspaper are written on a particular topic that it is difficult to find even 2% of the required material out of dozens of such books and journals.

Media programmes should be always comprehensive and well grounded leading to logical conclusion so that one could not contradict them, because such programmes are tested on the grounds of both emotions and logic. It is a fact that unlike individual and personal views and ideas, facts and informations found in practical life are more effective, and attractive. Furthermore, message of the media should be clear and its goal well oriented. It must also be taken into consideration that what type of information is communicated and what should be the proper method, time and place when it is presented. People's views and counter-views play important role as a feed back in media.

Islam has made no difference between means and goal. It is not Islamically lawful to utilise bad means for good end.

In the modern times capitalists and politicians use media to fulfill their commercial interests. Media has now acquired the status of a permanent industry Shah Waliyyullah of Delhi (a great Islamic Scholar and Spiritual mentor) in his (monumental work Hujjatullah al – Baligah, writes that economics should be subservient to ethics. But today the commercialized mind, in order to popularize intoxicants, nightclubs, dance clubs, and cinema, has exploited media by giving big advertisements through it. Contrarily to this, the Islamic media consider such ads as against the Islamic principles and morals.

The Islamic media gives, in any case, first priority to moral values and principles. All other things are subservient to them. In contradiction with this, spiritual and moral values carry no weight before material interests in the Western media. Whatever is communicated, first priority is given to material gain. It is because the Western media does not have

any noble goal to realize or any well-defined purpose to fulfill nor does it intend to play any sincere and selfless role in conflict resolution. The Western media prefers material gain at all costs even if it may have to depend on black money, wine, inciting sexuality in youth, popularizing animal instincts or descending down deep into the pit of disgrace for it.

Therefore, when good means are necessary for achieving good ends, then the essays and articles should also be pure and sane. They must be based on wisdom, sincere guidance, good will. They should be based on seriousness and gravity and not on sentimentalism and provocation. Above all media should be based on the pure belief of Tawhid (Oneness of Allah) and free of myths and voluptuousness for the Islamic media is strongly connected with the Islamic da'wah.

Chapter – 11

Hope is Alive

After the World War II, although the Muslim countries, one after the other, achieved freedom, yet they once again got entangled in the nets of economic and cultural recantation cast by the imperialistic powers.

These powers thrusted most wretched and atheistic dictatorships on the Muslims which deprived them of all material progress and moral values. Hence, in order to avoid greater economic bankruptcy, political despotism and tribulations against their faith, a great number of the Muslims migrated to Europe and America. Their first intention was to get adjusted in various services and then return after some time. But on getting economic stability, they also called their families for permanent settlement. After some time they got the right of citizenship too, as a result of which they got further stability and satisfaction on economic and social levels. Since they paid tax they could take part in property transactions and could caste votes also.

After social and economic stability, these Muslims began to think about their identity and individuality (as a separate nation/section) as Muslims. Therefore, they started out building mosques (as a first need of every Muslim) and Islamic centers in their areas. Muslim organizations, religious and educational institutions and societies began to get established. Tablighi Jama'ats (preaching groups) were sent in great numbers for Dawah purposes (to different European countries). Even these Tablighi Jama'ats were dispatched to the sub – continent and to the Arab countries too. In addition to this, many sincere and unknown dai's preached Allah's Religion in the prisons of Europe and America. Anti – Muslim propaganda and brutal tyrannies against the Muslims also made place for Islam in the non – Muslims' hearts.

Today, there are two billion Muslims living in Europe alone, out of which eight million live in America[108].

In America there are one thousand mosques, more than three hundred Islamic centers and 148 religious institutions. Active Islamic organizations and groups are in addition to these.

Of all the Muslim population that migrated to the Western countries in the beginning of the 20th century, a portion was completely lost in Western culture, they lost their identity, but a greater part of it decide to stick to its Islamic identity when they witnessed with open eyes anti – Islam and anti – Muslim scenes, disorganization of the Western social fabric, sexual anarchy, and moral disorder. They seriously began to think about their children going astray and about the great loss they would have to face as a result of this exercise. Individual da'is and da'wah organizations also made efforts for reforming these Muslims from within.

During his first visit to Europe in 1963, Mawlana Syed A. A. Nadavi (RA) wrote that the moral degradation in the Western society was as a result of the Jewish plans and anti – humanity destructive activities directed against the divine attributes of Justice and Mercy and Compassion; and since the humanity has to exist until the dooms day, Islam, as the final version of the ultimate reality, therefore, will prevail. According to the Mawlana, the East will remain far away from progress unless a discernable change is seen in this direction in the West first.

All that the Mawlana had foretold has come true. Today, the Western intellectuals and thinkers are astonished and perplexed, as to how they can get out of their self created quagmire of disbelief.

A former American National Security Advisor has written that a society where everybody is free to exercise his will is one that is morally the most inferior. In such a society a person always focussesshis attention on fulfilling his selfish desires.

108 45 lakh of them live in France, 20 lakh in England and 15 lakh live in Germany. Black Americans constitute 42%, of the 11000 people who embrace Islam every year 85% are black Americans. Women "reverts" to Islam are 68%.

Famous American historian, Arthur Challenger, writes that the experiment of abolishing numerous civilizations and cultures by mixing them up in the American mould has failed because the West has become completely devoid of any moral values.

Former US President, Nixon,[109] has also written that the Western civilization can survive materially when it regains its lost spirituality.

The author of the world famous book "Man the Unknown" writes: The modern Western civilization has destroyed human values and all other qualities related to them. It is in no way compatible with our psyche. It has been brought into existence without any understanding of our nature and characteristics. Although our own efforts have given it its existence, yet it does not account for our real desires and natural qualities.

He further writes: Basically it is man who is most important and everything should be in harmony with his nature. But the matter is quite against this. Man has become a stranger in the world he himself has discovered. He could not organize his world because he is practically unaware about his own nature. The tremendous discoveries, awful material developments, knowledge explosion and the atmosphere created thereby and all that is the outcome of our brains is not compatible with our spirit and morality nor does it fit to our stature. We the people of the West have morally and ideologically, fallen to the lowest degree; we are mean and unfortunate. Those nations and groups that have reached to the heights of industrial progress within a very short time are gradually becoming weaker and weaker and will continuously fall into deep pit of immorality and barbarity faster than the speed of their material developments without any feel.

The chief editor of the esteemed American journal, U.S News, writes: The fabric of the American society is disorganizing fast and becoming a national barrier to the extent that three in every four Americans think their moral and spiritual standard has fallen to the

109 Richard M. Nixon (1969 – 74), Republican

loWest level and two in every three of them think that this nation has got derailed from the right track.

The hurly – burly atmosphere has overshadowed this nation. President Bill Clinton has gone fifteen points down in his public because of his bad conduct. Drug addiction has torn the fabric of family life into pieces; educational standard is on a decrease; public places have become hubs of drug addicts and rouges. It seems that we have lost the difference between social rights and individual freedom. Everywhere competition is found; whites are against the blacks; women first fight against the family leadership (of man); the weaker sex is teasing its effeminacy into pieces; children are disgusted with their parents; mothers want to free themselves from married life; fathers want to shirk from their responsibilities towards their children; priests are displeased with the churches; students raise slogans against university authorities. It looks as if a culture of mass complaining, instead of a culture of sincerity and well-wishing, has grown out. Every body looks lustful; the deprived consider themselves to be the victims of the wealthy; crime has become an admitted fact because it is considered the outcome of the unhappy days of childhood. In short the human values like hard-work, discipline and sense of responsibility that America would boast of, have now become an out – moded stuff.

The new generation knows no moral and family values; it has no peace. Media incites their sentiments and instigates in them violence, fornication, intoxication, drinking, the vices that American ethics would always hate. As against this, virtues like good character, religion and belief, and family life, have no respect in their eyes. Capitalism and trade mentality have destroyed family system, strained friendly relations between neighbors, mutual discipline and unity, as a result whole nation is fed-up with the situation. Time has come to give it new direction; education and economy, need to be constructive; skillfulness and sense of responsibility should be of primary importance among the labourers. The nation wants to come out of the social and moral decadence; people are anxiously striving for moral supremacy. True, going back to the

simplicity of ancient times is difficult, time cannot be reversed, yet the pain and restless for coming out of this ruin will prove to be very alarming and frightening tomorrow if we didn't take care of it today. Tomorrow high – handedness of terror and terrorists can prove a threat for both our mind and heart. This phase has almost started, posing a big threat to us all.

The chief editor of the "U. S News" is not the only person who felt this great danger. It is, rather, the feeling of the whole Western world[110]. The feeling of this danger is so intense that the off springs of wealthy people are wondering in the whole world in search of "ecstasy". Every individual in the West longs for a belief and an ideology for life; spiritual programmes in the Western movie and on TV are gaining enormous popularity. Great personalities like Maryam Jamilah, Murad Hoffman, Khalid Islam, Umar Farooq Abdullah and others have come into the fold of Islam as they found priceless wealth of peace nowhere other than here.

The lectures given by Murad Hoffman, a German intellectual, organized by the Institute of Policy Studies, Pakistan, from Feb. 24 – 27, 2000 in Islamabad, Lahore and Karachi are an eye – opener and a ray of hope in this religious vacuum. The sum and substance of one of these lectures is presented here with the courtesy of Tarjuman al – Quran, Lahore:

The Western intellectuals themselves admit that by divorcing religion, they have, instead of the "Earthly Paradise", achieved dreadful world of wars, chemical and nuclear weapons, killings and plunder and genocide, to an unbelievable degree. If man could not rediscover religion, mankind will not only destroy itself but will also lead the whole world to naught.

The Western Orientalists would seldom believe that Islam would emerge prominently at the world level in the seventies of the 20th century after its political supremacy had ceased to exist. Islam – the

---

110 In fact this danger exists wherever Western culture has piched its tent. The Dish antennae and the internet have globalised this danger.

religion that witnessed stagnation for last four centuries and whose adherents had been colonized by the Europeans, gave rise to distinguished da'is who invite the whole world to it with full self – confidence; the literature, produced by their hands is, now, everywhere read with great interest. Today no country of the world, from Ireland and Korea to Columbia, is without active industrious Muslims. Now grand mosques can be found everywhere in London, Paris, Rome, Vienna, Lisbon, Zagreb, New York and Los Angels.

Millions of Muslims are working in Europe and America due to migration of labourers and the glamour of the Western universities. Islam emerges as second largest religion in every region. Today one cannot find a newspaper or a T. V channel wherein Islam is not mentioned and it has recently become possible to have classical Islamic literature available in all European languages. The holy Quran is becoming the world's highest translated book as it is already the only book in the whole world whose readers are greatest in number. All this happened in the twentieth "Ideological century". Some Islamic organizations of the 20th century strived basically for political ends and some people adopted violent means after their disappointment (in achieving their goals, they had set, by peaceful means). It is due to this that Islam has come to be considered as mere ideology. Although there is no denying the fact that Islam presents a set of concepts and ideas for running the affairs of the world, it is, still, not adequate for us to refer to our belief as an ideology because the term "ideology" connotes the meanings of worldly politics and mundane affair without any concept of the Day of Judgement in it.

David Bell, a Harvard University Professor has urged that religiosity, in one way or the other is necessary for the reconstruction of morality. A former ambassador of America has predicted that like communism the West will get demolished due to its being devoid of deep insight. Both the intellectuals have discovered the stark reality that no human civilization can survive without spirituality.

The Future of Religion:- Whatever be the situation, in the third millennium, there exist, after "modernism" only two points of view that

can influence human mind - secularism[111] and Islam and there seems to be no third option although a few Western intellectuals feel Buddhism attractive, they still wait for a better way out. So the most important question is: What shall be the future religion of man? But before finding answer to this question, we have to answer whether 21st century will be the century of religion.

In the modern times it looks that religion (particularly Christianity) is retiring from man's life. This situation is found more in Europe than in America. People in groups wave good – bye to Christian churches which in turn go on compromising with every new situation. Thus, homosexuals have their own priests, people can get permission for abortion whenever they want; bishops are from women also[112] and there is no time limit for fasting. As a natural result churches deviate fast in this way from their path. So one need not wonder to see majority of the Christians (including some Protestant Priest), not believing in the resurrection and divinity of Jesus.

Religion in Europe is still a private affair struggling for its existence outside the Church. If you go to a book shop, you will find books on secret studies and magic much more than those on religion. People want to know about their future; they want to attain happiness by knowing every secret. Basically their yearning for religion has paved

---

111 Secularism has rendered the contemporary world devoid of moral and religious values. The word "Secular" means that which is not concerned with spiritual or religious affairs. "Secularism", is a belief that morality, education, etc., should not be based on religion. This gives the concept of a world in which religion is divorced from social life and it to man as his private affair. But so far as today's man's returning to religion, after failure of all man – made systems is concerned, it is not out of place to say the Secularism has already failed; practical aspect of it in secular countries also proves this. (Tr).

112 In the modern Paulian Christianity it is considered disgraceful if a woman speaks in the Church (see 1 Corinthians 14 : 33 – 35). Then how could she be a bishop? She is the instrument which the devil uses to gain possession of our souls. (see St. Cyprian) – (Tr.)

way for everything else to spread among them; they want to experience anything however harmful it might be.

I think these people, most of whom belong to new generation, are longing for religion and this is a transition phase for them. They have got fed up with the spiritual vacuum and purposelessness of their life. Since they are living in a free atmosphere, they emotionally desire for leadership and knowing real values and trustworthy standards of right and wrong. In short these people have a high scope for religion in them that can make 21st century the age of religion. Question arises: Will Islam then be accepted as a better alternative to Christianity and will privatization of religion (Christianity) be replaced by collective worship (as in Islam)?

For the first part of this question I think Christianity can't be able to do any reformation in Europe. Also Europeans can't get together to make a new religion because such religion can't be beyond human doubt. So it can't do. Religion is based on revelation and intuition[113] only. For the second part of this question, I am much hopeful. The young generation loves mutual relationship and it is seriously concerned about the isolation of old age. Practically Islamic concepts like family, Ummah and brotherhood are important wherewithal for them.

In the Muslim societies relationship of brotherhood is more practical than love for neighbour among the Western Christians. In presence of the apathy of the Western societies, the love and sympathy of the Islamic Ummah can reasonably catter to the basic need of the contemporary European children.

The farsighted nature of the computer, the sexually provocative atmosphere and the wild competition continuing from school to employment and then to sexual indulgence and the struggle for attaining more and more, in the Western life, has created a situation in which every common American is compelled to consult, at least once, a psychiatrist.

---

113 In a sense subservient to the meaning of revelation. (Tr.)

Such people can't remain uninfluenced by this stark reality that the majority of the Muslims (particularly living in the Western societies) are personally satisfied, free from any strain and stress and that they are never in hurry. Due to all these factors I am sure most of the people are bored with their day to day hustle and bustle of their life and that will make them look towards Islam to know more and more about it.

Islam – Future Prospects and Problems:- Whether people can discover Islam in future depends upon how the Muslim present it to them. True, Allah (Sub'ha'nahu wa'ta'lla) guides whom He wills as so many people like embrace Islam only after reading the Holy Quran (on their own and without any preaching of the Muslims) but, at the same time, the Muslims are da'is (and so have to invite people by their words and deeds to the Word of God).

What the Muslims have to do in this respect is to present Islam to the West as a remedy for the fatal diseases the Western society and civilization are suffering from. The Muslims should not be apologetic. It should not be as if they are demanding something from the people but their approach should be such that the people might feel the Muslim's da'wah is for their (the people's) welfare. We have so many unique things to give to mankind:

a. Concept of God:- Tawhid (oneness of God) is the fundamental concept of Islam that alone can satisfy the modern educated man. Allah ((Sub'ha'nahu wa'ta'lla) has no partners, is the pure and pristine belief that the Muslims possess.

b. Family System:- No civilization can survive after demolition of family system. Today the family system is under severe attack. The state makes every effort to strengthen relations made without marriage. Divorce rate has increased to an alarming extent. In big cities, there are homes run by lone bachelors including such women who want children without husband; a great number of children have grown up without a (legitimate) father. This has given rise to the increasing juvenile delinquency caused due to mental imbalance created in these children. They lack respect for their parents so much so that, now, in

America children can legally get rid of their "unwanted parents". Evidently the Muslim Family System is under violent pressure of globalization and their economic backwardness. However, despite all this, the Muslims still are well knit and they are offering safer shelter as compared to the Western families. The Muslims ought to save this precious heritage.

c. **Prohibition of Intoxication:-** One more danger for the Western society is intoxicants like cigarette, liquor, cocaine etc,. Even TV and internet have become intoxicants for the Western people. It can be said without any exaggeration that drug addiction has penetrated the whole social set – up of West. Tragically, these people cannot live without wine, drugs and cigarette. They have adopted a new kind of polytheism; they depend on everything without God. They have lost control on their own self. The Muslims are fortunate enough and also proud to belong to the religion that strongly condemns intoxication[114]. They can clearly prove to the West that Islam alone cane save them from destruction.

d. **Unity of Mankind:-** The Western societies are facing the challenges of racism, sectarian bias, ethnic clashes and shiasm. All wars in the past history of Europe were fought for these prejudices.

In this scenario when responsible personalities of the West came to know that Islam does not divide mankind on the grounds of colour or caste but the only distinguishing factor before it is Taqwa (God fearing), they also came to know that Islam accepts every man, without any distinctions, into its fold and thereby, solves the problems of multi – religious societies. They will embrace it as if they have found their a lost

114 So far the spirit of the Islamic ruling that all intoxicants are prohibited is concerned Cigarette smoking cannot probably remain out of the domain of this ruling as, slowly and steadily, it causes fatal diseases like cancer apart from wastage of money. (Tr).

paradise in a similar way as it was a great discovery for Malcolm – X[115], when he knew that any person belonging to any race can become a Muslim.

We can make best use of these ideals of Islam by putting them into practice. If millions of the Afro – Americans embraced Islam because Bilal (RA) was a black, why can't we motivate others on the same grounds?

The Holy Quran teaches religious tolerance and the early Muslim practiced it 1400 years before the world Christian body put it into action. The people of the West will not remain without appreciating it when they will come to know this as this toleration holds an extraordinary importance in their eyes.

The prominent example of religious liberal mindedness that we can put before the world is the historical fact that Greece continued to remain on Orthodox Christianity under 500 years of the Turkish rule whereas the 800 years old Muslims in Spain vanished soon after the end of Muslim rule in Spain. Where did they go?

e. **No Popery in Islam:-** The youth wants to be free. They cannot tolerate the papal system with its religion customs and mysterious beliefs they have inherited from their predecessors. They hate everything that reminds them of the institutions of the church. Such youth wonder in bliss when they find that Islam rejects out rightly all confusing things like Church, Pope, incarnation of God, Trinity, Cross, Crucifixion and original sin. They express surprise on finding that no one is as free from religion bindings as the Muslims are and that the Muslims believe in no intermediacy between themselves and the God.

In their worship, they approach God in their individual capacity. Even Muslim, irrespective of his social status, is his own priest responsible in himself. All this can strongly influence the Western youth when they came to know it.

115 Malcolm – X (1941 – 65) was a revert to Islam and vigorous campaigner against the exploitation of Black Muslims in America. He was assassinated in 1965. (Tr)

f. **Purdah:-** The regulations of Islam regarding sexual relations positively influences those youth who are inclined towards the modern concept of "conservativism of values". Numerous Western women who consider sexual victimization of women by men in market places disgraceful eulogize the Muslim women whose dress clearly indicates that they are 'not for sale'. The women are being exploited through obscene literature, film, fashion shows, beauty competitions and nude sexual ads. In this context many feminist women in the West have come to think that the Muslim women are also striving for women's rights even more successfully.

g. **No Abortion:-** Islam allows abortion only when it is necessary to save the life of mother. This clear stand in favour of the life of foetus is highly respected among the 'save life' quarters of the West. They complain that the Catholic bishops permit abortion in all conditions.

h. **No Homosexuality:-** The West has practically accepted homosexuality whereas Islam is strongly against this practice. A silent majority in the West hail the Islamic stand. The Western intellectuals fear that popularizing homosexuality in public life which includes marriage between two persons of the same sex may lead their civilization to decadence. They feel ashamed to find that two areas of Sans Francisco[116] are inhabited by those practicing homosexuality. There is no wonder that such people acclaim the Islamic position that consider born homosexuals pitiable but rejects homosexuality as a normal practice. Today, in the West, people either abstain from sexual relations and from marriage or resort to sexual waywardness. Both the practices are extremistic. Contrary to this Islam accepts man's sexual desires and at the same time lays down rules and regulations for its legal satisfaction. Islam does not believe in the superficial sanctity of marriage as found in the Christianity but reasonably accepts that these relations can prove, sometimes, temporary. At the same time it considers a married couple's

116 A city and seaport on the coast of California. (Tr)

mutual relations as an act of worship. This Islamic point of view is highly influencing the broadminded people in the West.

i. **Interest-Free Economy:-** At the face of it, prohibition of riba (interest) looks impracticable. But when looking at it deeply, it gets clear that this prohibition gives protection to private sector on which trade has basically been established. When capital is invested in trade safe from huge losses, then Islam stresses trading on the gain – loss basis and strives for breaking stagnation of money. That is why Islam is also considered as a blessing in the economic field.

j. Many more things in Islam are praised by the Western people as Sawm (Fasting). It is considered beneficial from the health point of view.

In spite of the main difference between the people's of the West and the east (mainly the Islamic east) the life standard of the former is based on quantity while the latter still believe in quality as a standard of life. However the trend that is gaining momentum in the West, today, is that their 'quantity instinct' is diverted towards their spiritual yearnings; they want to go to any possible extent in this realm. And strangely though the Islamic world, on the other hand, is turning towards newer and newer manufacturers of the West which reach them fast as a result of globalization. However, their 'quality instinct' is still dominant.

(It is in the interest of everybody that) Islam is and should be accepted as a remedy for many ailments of the West. For many reasons, it can, therefore, prove as a guiding 'ideological force'[117] of 21st century. But there are some factors that work in the opposite direction. The Muslims of today badly lack a practical economic system. The Muslim position on issues like democracy, human rights and rights of women is also ambiguous. Their education system, from various angles, still belongs to the medieval period.

117 The term is used here in its broader sense not in the connotation it commonly carries. (Tr.)

Further, the Muslim migrants living in the West, particularly the illiterate ones among them, are not able to present their own faith. The nullify whatever Da'wah efforts are being made over there by presenting Islam in the form of their respective native cultures, food habits, dress, music, social customs and traditions or languages etc. They live in ghettos as separate ethnic groups. Moreover, these people are always interested in going back to their native countries. A Turk living in Germany who wants revival of Islam in Turkey naturally becomes incapable of doing Da'wah in Germany.

The remaining few Muslims who make efforts for the spread of Islam present it as a rigid and mere jurisprudential religion that a common Westerner feels startled to find no spirituality in it. It looks that outwards facial view has been given preference over the originality and mostly trivial questions have been considered as important as fundamental issues. As a result of this the Muslim works make lesser impact on their Western neighbours with respect to Islam.

One more important factor that prevents Islam from becoming the dominant religion is that the West, being ill, is not yet ready to take the Islamic medicine.

They may know that Islam is the remedy but as a German President has put it, the real question before them is not of knowledge, it is of putting the knowledge into action[118].

According to an estimate, 40% of the Muslims living in America are reverting to Islam[119]. They may include those eager to find the lost

118 The Holy Quran has at many places mentioned those nations that did not read the writing on the wall until they reached a tragic end. It is evidently possible, that the West may repeat the same practice of the ancient nations. If that happened then after the recent downfall of commission, the West will get ultimately destroyed in its state rapture. The West is a victim of its own internal contradictions, the most fatal of which is that it has made a god of man. Thus the West is bound to perish. The only way out for it is to accept the Final Revelation of God – the Holy Quran and live according to the commandment of Allah the practical aspect of which is the Sunnah of His Final Messenger (SAW). [See the monthly Tarjuman al – Quran June 2000].

links of their ethnic heritage and also those who accepted Islam simply by means of a marriage bond.

The majority has come into the fold of Islam after getting disgusted with the unnatural and contradictory Christian beliefs. The U. S. A Today has termed the people's acceptance of Islam as a storm that has given rise to a great desire among the Americans to join a universal religion as early as possible. At the same time, Islam is not entering the West as a result of any movement or propaganda but actually as a result of the public demand and desire. The Jewish and the Christian organization are afraid of this public call which is the result of the public helplessness before the Universal message. In fact the Western nations have got tired in finding solution to their moral crisis they are in. Bush (senior), after the Gulf war I, had himself admitted that although they had won the Great War but they had lost their war against drugs for which the American Muslims' endeavors were praiseworthy. It is a reality that not only in America but in the West, the Muslims as one nation abstain from drugs and differentiate between the lawful and the unlawful. That is why one can find everywhere in the market of America and Europe suspended lists showing detailed records of prohibited and lawful things.

The shining aspect of the character of the Muslims living in the Western countries is their abstaining from carnal desires and immodesty. Sexual impudence is so rampant among the American public that an American thinker, out of hatred, wrote a book entitled "Condom Nation".

In 1995 WHO organized a conference with the agenda to give abortion legal sanction. While Pakistan and Arab countries kept silent probably under American fear or for fear of being called fundamentalists,

119 The word "reversion" instead of the commonly used word "conversion" is used with the reason that every new – born comes in this world on the nature of Islam (Submission). Therefore, if a non – believer, latter in his life, accepts the reality and returns to the True Religion – Islam, is not a convert; he rather reverts to his origin. The word conversion should be used when a person accepts any way other than Islam under the influence of his parents and or the atmosphere he lives in.

the American Christian Association opposed it vehemently. With the result the conference changed its stand. The American public expressed their anguish and helplessness over this terrible obscenity through newspapers. Sensitive Americans, on the other hand, turn towards Islam. People often came to the Islamic centers. They include those young boys and girls also whose purpose is to see the Islamic life. They get impressed by the congregational prayers. Some of the new – Muslim American youth became national heroes within a short period of their Islamisation. Examples can be of Mike Tyson, Abdul Aziz, British Pop Singer Yousuf Islam and others.

One feels extremely nervous to think about the extraordinary and dangerous loss caused to the human society at the world level by the alliance of Jewish brain and Christian resources, a (true) Muslim's sleep is driven off to think about the far and wide effects of this. He witnesses with open eyes what the Holy Quran has put as "mischief has spread in waters and on land".

For last more than a century, the imperialistic powers made every effort to dash the Muslims of the sub – continent to ground. Thousands of the Ulama and youth were hanged. In addition to their well planned genocide, their individual identity was crushed with the weapon of Western education. After the Muslims' freedom from colonization, the ruling class adopted the same two methods.

In other words we may say that the imperial powers spend their all resources on the genocide of the Muslims and on their mental, economic and cultural crisis. After they went, the Muslim rulers adopted the same condemnable methods. And now the Muslims are bent on depriving the other Muslims of their own countries of their religious identity with the help of the Western countries. Both the Western powers and the Muslim ruling class feel allergic on hearing the very name "Islam". Wherever in the world they see the seeds of Islam and morality sprouting they act in earnest, spend their every resource to stop the light of Truth from spreading so that everywhere rule of darkness could prevail. People of Afghanistan, Bosnia, Kashmir, Chechnya etc., have been terrorized and

subjected to heinous barbarity only because they are Muslims. But it is in such distressing and trying situations that Allah (Sub'ha'nahu wa'ta'lla) makes the truth spread and guide whosoever he will to: Few instances can be quoted from thousands of the incidents where hope grew out of desperation:

A foreign Tablighi Jama'at came to America. At the air port they boarded two cars to the Tablighi centre. One of the cars lost its way. As the time for Maghrib (the evening prayer) had already come, they stopped near a playground and started the prayer. There were some youth playing in the ground. They stopped playing and began to watch the 'strange' actions of the Muslims. They enquired about this. The Tablighis introduced Islam to them in a simple way. After about twenty minutes three of them expressed their interest in Islam. They went to a nearby hotel, took a bath, changed their clothes and embraced Islam.

A 25 year old Canadian Nun who had dedicated her life to Christian mission goes to preach Christianity to an Arab youth at his home. The Arab takes some time from her. He makes Wadhu (ablution), uses Ater (perfume) and begins reading the Holy Quran. His heart touching recitation, sweat voice and the tears gushing out from his eyes led the missionary woman to a strange world where she felt as if as angel was reading out the word of God to her. No sooner did the Arab youth finish his recitation, the missionary woman accepted Islam.

A Londoner woman finds, by coincidence, a paper in the dust bin, on it were written some verses of the Holy Quran along with their translation. She reads the translation and becomes much curious to know the fact of it. After some search she finds out that what she had read was the Holy Quran. The next day she enters the fold of Islam.

A woman dancer of Paris caught in the web of sins sees an Arab woman clad in veil from head to toe on a road in Paris. She asks her: You look like the spirit of Mary. Who are you? She replies: I am a Muslim and it is Islam that has given me such dress. The dancer gets impressed with the innocent and charming face having no fashionable dress and cosmetics on it. She weeps and involuntarily follows the Arab

woman. At her (the Arab woman's) home she weeps bitterly, for their society has greatly disgraced women. After some time she reads the Shahdah.

A badly wounded Algerian Muslim woman visits a Parisian surgeon, whoever visits her, enquires about her condition, she replies saying Al - Hamdu Lillah (Praise be to Allah). Her face shines by facing these words and despite great pain she does not cry nor does she get disappointed. The French surgeon feels spiritually ecstatic to see her patience and perseverance and her remembering God by praying through gesticulation. He asks her about the reason behind her peace and steadfastness and enquires about the meaning of the words Al – Hamdu Lillah, which she repeatedly utters and then he becomes a Muslim.

George Washington's grand son on going to Lebanon and Afghanistan to send photographs to the 'Time' magazine for which he was working as a photo journalist, on meeting Muslim it forced to change his preconceived notion about Muslims. On his visit to Bosnia, the persecution and tyranny the Christian America has subjected the Muslims under the UN banner, and the helpless plight Muslim women and girls being molested and raped made him repugnant to Christianity. He bitterly weeps like children and asks himself why these innocent and helpless people are being persecuted. Is it only because they are Muslims? One day on going to join a funeral procession of Muslim friend, he sees that all known as well as unknown Muslims have assembled there for no apparent relation other than one of Islamic brotherhood; he exclaims that Islam is remedy for all ills of the world. He reads Shahadah and becomes a Muslim.

Once a Japanese belonging to the royal dynasty goes out with his army for entertainment, the caravan encamps for some time at a beautiful spring. They see some people dressed in white clothes there moving up and down in a strange way with one man in front and the others following him, their faces are shining surprisingly. It was a Tablighi Jama'at who were offering salah (prayer). Their simple and sincere

conversation through a translator made the leader of the caravan Muslim[120].

A billionaire Christian family had two sons one of 12 and the other 13, both were expert criminals. Their parents spent millions of dollars on them so that they could live a guided life. Psychologist, educationists and high level Christian missionaries proved of no help. At last some one led them to an Islamic madrasah where they told whole story of their children to Abdul Baqi, the principal of the Madrasah. They gave him 50 thousand dollars for each son which he refused to take. The duo beat nearly a dozen students the very first day and both refused in clear cut terms to abide by any order. But Abdul Baqi didn't give up; his love and affection ultimately proved a blessing for not only the two brothers but for the whole family; they all became Muslims. According to Abdul Baqi 16 Christian families embraced Islam within only two years. He says that Islamic Madrasah's in America play such an important role with far reaching effects. American children's parents and their guardians have criticized their own education system and have admitted that the Islamic Madrasah's deserve respect as they mould the character of the children; they are not given sexual education[121], nor are they trained in crime. He also reports that in spite of the great moral disturbance in the American society, there are still people who don't even approach wine and women, their souls longing for peace, they turn towards spirituality and programmes on spiritual themes on TV are gaining extraordinary popularity. The people have now shunned their hatred against Islam; they are turning to Islam after freeing themselves from the clutches of the Church. The Islamic Madrasah's primarily meant for educating the

120 According to a report (1997) the rate of Japanese people embracing Islam is one hundred a day. The number has reached up to the extent where the Islamic centre of Tokyo is, now, looking for establishing an Islamic university over there.

121 Sexual education is must for children so that they may not face religious and medical problems in their life later when they are grown up but it should not be boundless and in a free atmosphere as found in the Western society. (Tr.)

Muslim children, now play vital role in spreading Islam among non – Muslims[122].

During my stay at Qairo (1975.– 82): I had heard much about the Da'wah efforts of an un – known Da'i Engineer Muhammad Tawfiq; he used to preach Islam among prisoners. Once, I went to Alexandria, the chief port of Egypt, only to meet this servant of Allah (ST). He told me that he had benefited from Hasan – al – Banna[123] and for further education gone to America with great enthusiasm of daw'ah. After meeting with different sections of American society he had come to the conclusion that so many seekers of Truth were wondering but there had been none to lead them to Islam (the ultimate truth). Once he had got to various American prisons for daw'ah purposes. His efforts had proved very successful. After returning to Egypt, he had continued this process of daw'ah through letters. It so happened that the prisoners accepted within two or three months. The new Muslims would give him complete biodata of other prisoners and would themselves act as da'is at times. The engineer da'i told me that very often the jail authorities requested him to help them as the criminal prisoners; mischievous attitude had become a law and order problem in the prisons.

He would very wisely introduce Islam to the prisoners through letters and when they asked for literature on Islam, he would try to satisfy them through more letters instead of sending books to them. When the authorities released them on the grounds of their good character, they had attained through his efforts, he would inform his friends in America about them so that they could guide them properly. The engineer reluctantly told me that by then one and a half lakhs of the prisoners has accepted Islam and he did not take credit of it but praised

122 In our own country non – Muslim children take admission in some Madrasah's of such kind and the result of this have been encouraging.
123 Hasan al – Banna was the founder of Ikhwan al – Muslimeen of Egypt (estab. 1928) born at Islamiyyah, Egypt in October 1906, al – Banna played a commendable role in the field of daw'ah. He was martyred on February 12, 1949 at the age of 43. He was short at on the biggest road of Egypt. (Tr).

Allah for all this. He urged me not to publish all this information until his death two years before.

My conversation with the respected engineer took place in June 1979, and according to reliable resources, 2 lakh and 20 thousand prisoners in American prisons embraced Islam till his death. Other sources have also authenticated this report. An official report about the American prisons says that within 20 years half million prisoners were released and given financial assistance for living a respectable life. The report also says that for the reformation of prisoners, the Muslim Ulama played commendable role and therefore, the administration was planning to provide them further facilities[124].

The Las Angels Times, reporting about how Islam entered Europe and America, writes that in North America Islam spread faster than any other religion.

A survey reveals that the number of worshippers attending congregational prayers five times a day in one thousand and forty six mosques of America with 465 people per mosque is far greater than the number of only 10% of the Muslim population in America who pray regularly. That means the total population of the Muslims is not less than 5 million and at the same time, it does not indicate either, that the rest of the Muslims don't offer prayers at all but they do offer salah at home or else at different places in their streets collectively. The London Times published a report (Nov. 9, 1993) with the head line that in spite of the antagonistic approach of the Western media, Islam is conquering Western hearts. According to the report the number of British reverts to

124 Like engineer Tawfiq, there are other unknown servants of Allah who perform daw'ah in France, Britain and other European countries successfully without any propaganda. Such people may also be found in India but to a limited extent. During my review of the second edition of this book, a detailed letter of my beloved student Maulwi Mohammad Ayyub Nadvi Gujrati from America came to me. I was delighted to know that he had been performing daw'ah for 10 years in the prisons of the American state Ohio. The American government has given him the status of religious preacher. The rate at which the prisoners embrace Islam is 4 – 5 a month.

Islam will exceed the immigrant Muslims in the next twenty years. Interestingly, the number of women reverts to Islam is four times greater than that of men reverts[125] despite the propaganda against Islam as insulting the status of women. The newspaper also published interviews of highly educated British women who accepted Islam out of violation. Numerous such women opine that Islam gives much respect and honour to the woman as compared to the West's movement of "emancipation of women" which has crushed her under double burden at home and outside.

Thus from the above reports one can imagine how Allah opens doors for the spread of Islam despite our lethargy and illiteracy.

In France 10 thousand French people comprising 67% women, embraced Islam within fifteen years. They included scientists, engineers, journalists, ambassadors, Christian missionary priest, intellectuals, thinkers, educationists, ministers, psychologists, film stars and army officials. This report published by the French home ministry and subsequently confirmed by the Muslim Organization working over there, also says, as also published by the Riyadh based Arabic journal Al – Daw'ah, that there has occurred a great fall in the crime graph wherever the Muslim have built a mosque. Earlier the application seeking to build a mosque in an industrial city was turned down by the Mayor, as a result of which they constructed a trading complex with a big hall for offering prayers in it. With this crime in the area began to fall gradually. The French home ministry made a survey of crime in all those streets where mosques had been built and found that crime was gradually declining in these streets. On the basis of this survey the ministry gave general permission for construction of mosques[126]. The French government officially admitted that they remained unsuccessful in checking crime

125 Latest statistics reveal that among the 10 thousand British citizens who embraced Islam within 8 years, 26% are women.

126 Unfortunately our own government is always averse to the construction of the places of worship in our country. Every minaret of a mosque is looked upon as if it were a gun.

even after spending billions of dollars on it. It was after this report that the jail administration of France invited the Muslim da'is (religious preachers) to reform the prisoners which immediately bore good fruits. On the other hand the Muslim children attained high education and were appointed on high posts[127].

Recently a Muslim of London, Ahmad Abdul Rahman made a documentary film where in he has asked questions to 47 new Muslims including 16 Americans and the rest from other European countries. The main theme of the questions was as to how and why Islam spread in Europe and America even after the exhaustic propaganda of the Western media against it. In his answer a British ambassador, who, after embracing Islam named himself as Hasan, said that he felt no surprise in it as Islam is the only religion with a capacity to guide the whole mankind to the real success. Since this religion is accurately compatible with the nature of man, it, therefore, offers complete solution to his problems. That is why worried and restless people find peace of mind and heart when they come in its fold.

Another former French ambassador who had spent considerable time in Riyadh and Jeddah said that he used to walk in these cities without any body guard and without hundreds of dollars in his pocket and that never was anything stolen from his house even if the doors were left unlocked; he was never cheated, nor did any shopkeeper hesitate in paying back the extra money that he paid them mistakenly. But as soon as he reached Paris his pockets were picked on the very first day at airport, his wife's purse was stolen the next day and on the third week a burglary took place in their flat. This led him to study Islam and he accepted it. Christianity to him is a dead body having nothing to do with life. The indication of this to him is that in the fact that only 4% people in France, 6% in Germany and 7% in Britain, go to the Church on

127 On the occasion of Clinton's arrival in India the experts accompanying him included agricultural ministry expert, one Clinton's address writer, one ambassador, one economic advisor and a woman official. All of hem were Muslims.

Sunday is indication of the fact that worship has now being looked upon as a formality. On the other hand, he feels that active involvement of the Muslims in Islam is what has added to its credibility.

A former Christian missionary of Wales city of Britain says:

Before accepting Islam, I was a based Christian. I was so greatly sympathetic towards the Jews that I went to Israel for their help. But within a few days of my familiarity with the Jews and interaction with the Muslims I concluded that the Muslims are persecuted, their land has been grabbed by the Jews who are cruel, callous, arrogant, immoral, and inhuman and cheats. The next week I came back from Israel and started reading about Islam and the Muslims. I was convinced that the Western media has poisoned our brains. After only a month I became a Muslim. According to the documentary every new Muslim's life witnessed a radical change particularly the women who practiced Islamic teaching of Pardah strictly.

Hinna, a German woman, says that no religion gives women such rights as are given to her in Islam; A Belgian revert to Islam Rabiah says that the woman is respected in Muslim family; as she grows older and older she gets more and more respect as mother and grandmother. A former Christian missionary woman of France says that they feel in direct contact with their Lord when they are offering prayers with no intermediacy as of the priest in Christianity. American new Muslim Aysha Sophia says that the Islamic belief in predetermination is such a great concept that if the Europeans believed in it they would get rid of all diseases of mind and heart. Another former Jewish Freemasonry activist (Islamic name Ruknuddin) says that when he first read the Holy Quran it looked him a miracle; its light entered his heart and he felt a sense of peace for the first time in his life which became the reason for his Islamization. He further says: Whoever is searching for peace and tranquility let him read the Quran, whosoever reads the Quran once, will give evidence that it is the word of God. I searched for peace in the whole world and spent millions of dollars but the precious wealth the Quran gave me is priceless. It is the Quran that changed my life

miraculously. Alas! The world is totally ignorant of it. In the last part of the documentary these new Muslims have talked about the problems of the Western society and their Islamic solution. They have said that the problems of sexual anarchy, moral disorder, economic crisis, and nervous disorders etc. that the non – Islamic societies face have their ultimate solution in Islam.

Rabiah, another West German revert to Islam terms the freedom of woman in the Western society a fraud. To her this freedom means an individual's living wishfully whereas real freedom lies in living according to Islam[128]. The famous British Pop Singer Catt Stevens (Islamic name Yousuf Islam) now makes strenuous efforts on the new generation's Islamic education and training. He also presents Islamic history and Sirah of Allah's Messenger (SAW) through his audio and video cassettes to remove misconceptions about Islam from people's minds.

The central organization of the Church of America spent one crore and thirty lakh dollars on a team of 6453 missionaries in ten years for preparing them to preach Christianity in different countries of Africa. But two years later as they started their mission in Africa, more than a half of them embraced Islam. They are now living as Islamic da'is in Africa and other Western countries.

In 1946 a report was published regarding the American Muslims. According to this report 10 thousand American soldiers had accepted Islam. Most of them were those stationed at the Saudi soil (during the Gulf war). For the religious and moral training of these soldiers and for leading collective prayers (a young man named) Abdul Rashid was appointed as Imam and religious leader. When the Eid prayers with Khutbah (speech) were, first time aired through radio and TV, 1500 soldiers embraced Islam before Abdul Rashid. He said that after the Eid

128 In West Germany 12000 women embraced Islam within 8 years. The famous personality, Murad Hoffman, who wrote a number of interesting books on Islam, was formerly a German ambassador. The German government has now allowed the Muslims to teach Dinnyyat in schools.

Ulamaehaqulamaedeoband.wordpress.com

prayers persistent phone calls from the American cantonments poured in asking him questions about Islam.

It was due to the considerable number of Muslims in the US military and the increasing number of Muslim population in the US and also due to the effect of their construct endeavors that for the first time in the history of America the US congress organized an Iftar party[129] at its office and an Eid Milan[130] function at the White House in which 150 Muslims were invited. The US vice president himself went to the Washington based Islamic centre and expressed good ideas about Islam.

In the anti – Muslim country like Britain, an Islamic centre was established in Oxford University and Prince Charles himself expressed his indebtedness towards the favours of Islam on world civilization and human society.

British Prime Minister Tony Blair said that he was reading the Holy Quran to know about the beliefs, thinking attitude and civilization of the Muslims.

These were but a few incidents from the Western countries otherwise numerous such incidents are taking place in the African and Asian countries where whole tribes and even villages come into the fold of Islam. While in Africa race discrimination leads people to Islam, it is the Brahmanic tyranny against the low castes and the dalits in India which makes them embrace Islam[131]. In addition to this Hindu religious beliefs and rituals also alienate many Hindus from their religion. On various occasions a Hindu embraced Islam because he could not see the condition of his dead mother on the burning pyre while he would feel a human being respected in Islam even after her death.

The Muslims' own contribution is also commendable in the Islamic enlightenment that is taking place in the whole world. Islamic

129 A party organized for breaking the Ramadan fast at evening (Tr).
130 A get – together on the occasion of the Muslim Eid festival (Tr).
131 It is very unfortunate on part of the Muslims of India that in their presence thousands of the Dalits found shelter in Buddhism in the recent past while they could not lead them through a successful Dewar.

Daw'ah organizations, individual da'is, writers and some Muslim countries are making strenuous efforts in this respect. Saudi Arabia, of course, plays a responsible role as Islam's guardian in the whole world and the welfare institutions patronized by well to do leaders are next to it. The World Islamic Association[132] constructed more than a thousand mosques and provided assistance for construction and enlargement of 25 thousand Madaris (singular madrasah); King Faysal Charitable society distributed highly valuable awards among da'is, instructors, Ulama and scholars rendering their services in fields of religion, da'wah, education and literature for their encouragement[133].

Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Qatar, UAE and Libya took help from Muslim experts (in different fields) for national development purposes. This brought economic prosperity among the Muslims on the one hand and fundamental improvements in their beliefs and actions on the other. Also, the non – Muslim workers and experts found chance to live among the Arabs. They came closer to the Muslims, observed and studied their beliefs and their civilization and got impressed to see the atmosphere of the universal equality in Islam. While a number of these people entered into the fold of Islam, a good number of them started thinking sympathetically about Islam and gradually their confusions regarding Islam and the Muslims got erased. Now as many as three thousand people, 27% of whom are women, accept Islam annually in the Arab countries[134].

Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Qatar and Turkey have taken great advantage of the modern media. In 1999 Saudi Arabia government made agreement with the CNN, BBC and Star TV and telecast Hajj proceedings in 120 countries. A phone in programme was also arranged

132 Also referred to as the Rabitah, an organization for the promotion of Islam sponsored by the Saudi government. Its headquarters are in Makkah. (Tr)
133 From last few years the government of Dubai has also started giving awards annually to Islamic personalities.
134 Usually such women consist of maids from Sri Lanka, Philippines and South India.

in which distinguished 'Ulama' and da'is gave answers in English and French languages from Riyadh and Jeddah studios. The after – hajj reports revealed that more than eight lakh people contacted on phone the Islamic centers in America and Europe. People from all over the world watched this programme and half of them admitted having overcome the suspicious they had in their minds about Islam.

These countries are also playing commendable role in the field of da'wah through the internet. There are three TV companies in Turkey which make programmes of high standard according to the Islamic rules and regulations. Their field is extended to Eastern Europe and West Germany. While on one hand it helps in boosting the economy of these companies, it has resulted in the establishment of Islamic banking[135] and trade companies working according to the Islamic teachings, on the other. The Qatar government has launched a da'wah channel which runs under the guidance of Dr. Yousuf al – Qardhawi.

Muslims in Western countries not only are leading in the economic field but also in the field of computer software. The second biggest industrialist in software field is a Californian Muslim who is the biggest supplier of the Bill Gates[136] Company.

135 Although the Islamic banks could not find ground in the Muslim countries, Western countries, however, received them with favour. Non – Muslims traders and capitalists expressed interest to invest money in these banks, the number of which is increasing in the Western countries day by day.

136 Bill Gates (William Henry 1955), American computer entrepreneur was in the early 1990's the richest man in the US, with the personal assets valued at $ 6.5 billion. (Tr)

Appendix

Some Opinions on Protocols

Uncanny Note of Prophecy

"Whence comes this uncanny note of prophecy, prophecy in part fulfilled, in part far gone in the way of fulfillment? Have we been struggling these tragic years to... extirpate the secret organization of German world dominion only to find beneath it, another, more dangerous because more secret? Have we escaped a Pax Germanica only to fall into a Pax Judaeica?"

The Times, London, May 8, 1920

"Those who feel libelled by the Protocols have the most obvious remedy in the world; all they have to do is to rise and denounce the policy of them, instead of denying the authorship... But when you come to read them, how can any reasonable man deny the truth of what is contained in them?"

Norman Jaques, M.P.,in Canadian House
of Commons, July 9,1943

Prophesies Fulfilled

What is most striking characteristic of the Protocols? The answer is knowledge of a rare kind, embracing the widest field. The solution of the "mystery", if it is one, is to be found by ascertaining where this uncanny knowledge on which prophesies now literally fulfilled are based, can be shown to reside

Lordsydenham of England.
August, 27, 1921.

Too Terribly Real for Fiction

"Whosoever was the mind that conceived them possessed a knowledge of human nature, of history, and of statecraft which is dazzling in its brilliant completeness, and terrible in the objects to which it turns its powers. It is too terribly real for fiction, too well sustained for speculation, too deep in its knowledge of the secret springs of life for forgery"

The Dearborn Independent,
July 10, 1920.

Confirmation From a Jew

"The United Nations is Zionism. It is the Super Government mentioned many times in the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion promulgated between 1897 and 1905".

Henry Klein,
New York Jewish Laywer,
in Zionism Rules the World, 1948.

They Fit it Now

"The only statement I care to make about the Protocols is that they fit in with what is going on. They are sixteen years old and they have fitted the world situation up to this time. They fit it now".

Henry Ford in the
New York World,
February 17, 1921.

[From Zoinist Arthashastra, Kuwait]

The protocols of the learned elders of zion are 24 documents. They contain in fact the most comprehensive program for world subjugation. .

The protocols were first published by professor Sergyei A. Nilus, who was a priest in the Orthodox church in Russia. He published the first Russian language edition in 1905.

The book was so popular that its second edition appeared the very same year and by 1971 its many editions had come out.

The Protocols were translated into English by a British Victor E. Marsden, Russian correspondent to the "Morning Post".

The Protocols may brief be described as a blue print of the domination of the world by a secret brotherhood and the world society which the Jews look forward is nothing more or less than a World Police State.

The program of the "Jewish masonic conspiracy" contained in the Protocols is a threat to all cultures, specially the Islamic thought and civilization. Much of it has already been realized. The process is continued by ruthless police and military force and at the forefront is the World Jewish Media. After the first World War, the famous American industrialist Henry Ford realized the havoc being wrought by Jewish international financiers. He commissioned the most intelligent researchers to make a thorough study of the international Jew and published their findings in 1818-20 in the "Dearborn Independent" these articles were later published in book form. Naturally the Jews carried out a powerful campaign against Mr. Ford who finally, under pressure, stopped the circulation of the book. Jews and their friends went into bookshops and bought and destroyed all copies, which they could find. Sneak thieves were commissioned to visit libraries and steal the book out of the libraries.

Mr. Ford's research showed how the Jews were carrying out the plans detailed in the protocols of the learned Elders of Zion". Concerning the Protocols, Mr. Henry Ford said on 17th February, 1921. "The only statement I care to make about the protocols is that they fit in with what is going on.... They have fitted the world situation up to this time. They fit is now". When he was told that the Jews say that the protocols were forgeries, Mr. Ford wasted no time arguing the question. He merely said "No matter what they are, they fit what is going on".

It seems adequate to quote here "An Introduction to the Jewish Protocols" from the same articles of Henry Ford published in the form of book entitled "The International Jew".*

* The edition before the translator is published for the Mu'tamar al- Alam al Islāmi by Umma publishing House, Karachi, 1970. For further detailed knowledge of the protocols please read "Jewish Conspiracy" edited by Misbah al Islam Faruqi, Malaysia, 1991 and also "The Zionist Arthashastra" published by Scientific Research House Kuwait .n.d.

An Introduction to the "Jewish Protocols"

The documents most frequently mentioned by those who are interested in the theory of Jewish World rather than in the actual operation of that in the world today, are those 24 documents known as "The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion."

The Protocols have attracted much attention in Europe, having been the center of an important storm of opinion in England, but discussion of them in the United States has been limited.

Who it was that first entitled these documents with the name of the "Elders of Zion" is not known. It would be possible without serious mutilation of the documents to remove all hint of Jewish authorship, and yet retain all the main points of the most comprehensive program for world subjugation that has ever come to public knowledge.

Yet to eliminate all hint of Jewish authorship would be to bring out a number of contradictions which do not exist in the Protocols in their present form. The purpose of the plan revealed in the Protocols is to undermine all authority in order that a new authority in the form of an autocracy may be set up. Such a plan would not emanate from a ruling class which already possessed authority although it might emanate from anarchists. But anarchists do not avow autocracy as the ultimate condition they seek. The authors might be conceived as a company of French Subversives such as existed at the time of the French Revolution and had the infamous Duc d' Orleans as their leader, but this would involve a contradiction between the fact that those subversives have passed away, and the fact that the program announced in these Protocols is being steadily carried out, not only in France, but throughout Europe, and very noticeably in the United States.

In their present form, which bears evidence of being their original form, there is no contradiction. The allegation of Jewish authorship seems essential to the consistency of the plan.

If these documents were the forgeries, which Jewish apologists claim them to be, the forgers would probably have taken pains to make Jewish authorship so clear that their anti-Semitic purpose could easily have been detected. But only twice is the term "Jew" used in them. After one has read further than the average reader usually cares to go into such matters. one comes upon the plans for the establishment of the World Autocrat, and only then is it made clear of what lineage he is to be.

But all through the documents there is left no doubt as to the people against whom the plan is aimed. It is not aimed against capital as such. Very definite provisions are made for the enlistment of aristocracy. Capital and government for the execution of the plan. It is aimed against the people of the world who are called "Gentiles." It is the frequent mention of "Gentiles" that really decides the purpose of the documents. Most of the destructive type of "liberal" plans aim at the enlistment of the people in order that they may be reduced to confusion of mind and thus manipulated. Popular movements of a "liberal" kind are to be encouraged, all the disruptive philosophies in religion, economics, politics and domestic life are to be sown and watered, for the purpose of so disintegrating social, solidarity and a definite.

Plan, herein set forth may be put through without notice, and the people then molded to it when the fallacy of these philosophies is shown. The formula of speech is not, "We Jews will do this," but the "The Gentiles will be made to think and do these things". With the exception of a few instances in the closing Protocols, the only distinctive racial term used is "Gentiles."

Racial Divergences

To illustrate: the first indication of this kind comes in the First Protocol in this way:

"The great qualities of the people – honesty and frankness – are essentially vices in politics, because they dethrone more surely and more certainly than does the strongest enemy. These qualities are attributes of Gentile rule; we certainly must not be guided by them."

And again

"On the ruins of .the hereditary aristocracy of the Gentiles we have set up the aristocracy of our educated class, and over all the" aristocracy of money. We have established the basis of this new aristocracy on the basis of riches, which we control, and on the science guided by our wise men".

Again:

"We will force up wages which, however will be of no benefit to workers, for we at the same time will cause a rise in prices of prime necessities, pretending that this is due to the decline of agriculture and of cattle raising. We will also artfully and deeply undermine the sources of production by instilling in the workmen ideas of anarchy, and encourage them in the use of alcohol. at the same time taking measures to drive all the intellectual forces of the Gentiles from the land.

(A forger with anti-Semitic malice might have written this any time within the last five years, but these words were in print as early as 1905, a copy having been in the British Museum since 1906, and they were circulated in Russia a number of years prior). The above point continues:

"That the true situation shall not be noticed by the Gentiles prematurely, we will mask it by.a pretended effort to serve the working classes and promote great economic principles, for which an active propaganda will be carried on through, our economic theories."

These quotations will illustrate the style of the Protocols in making references to the parties involved. It is "we" for the writers, and "Gentiles for those who are being written about"

This is brought out very clearly in the Fourteenth Protocol:

"In this divergence between the Gentiles and ourselves in ability to think and reason is to be seen clearly the seal of our election as the chosen people, as higher human beings in contrast with the Gentiles who have merely instinctive and animal minds. They observe, but they do not foresee, and they invent nothing (except perhaps material things). It is clear from this that nature herself predestined us to rule and guide the world."

This, of course, has been the Jewish method of dividing humanity from the earliest times. The world was only Jew and Gentile; all that was not Jew was Gentile. The use of the word Jew may be illustrated by this passage from the Eighth section:

"For the time being until it will be safe to give responsible government positions to our brother Jews, we shall entrust them to people whose past and whose characters are such that there is an abyss between them and the people."

This is the practice known as using "Gentile fronts" which is extensively practiced in the financial world today in order to cover up the evidences of Jewish control. How much progress has been made since these words were written is indicated by the party convention at San, Francisco when the name of Judge Brandeis was opposed for President. It is reasonably to be expected that the public mind will be made more and more familiar with the idea of Jewish occupancy – which will be really a short step from the present degree of influence which the Jews exercise – of the highest office in the government. There is no function of the American Presidency in which the Jews have not already secretly assisted in a very important degree. Actual occupancy of the office is not necessary to enhance their power, but to promote certain things, which parallel very closely the plans, outlined in the Protocols.

Another point, which the reader of the Protocols will notice, is that the tone of exhortation is entirely absent from these documents. They are not propaganda. They are not efforts to stimulate the ambitions or activity of those to whom they are addressed. They are as cool as a legal paper and as matter-of-fact as a table of statistics. There is none of the "Let us rise, my brothers" stuff about them. There is no "Down with the Gentiles" hysteria. These Protocols, If indeed they, were made by Jews and confined to Jews, or if they do contain principles of a Jewish World Program, were certainly not intended for the firebrands but for the carefully prepared and tested initiates of the higher groups.

Problem of Origin

Jewish apologists have asked, "Is it conceivable that if there were such a world program on "the part of the Jews, they would, reduce it to writing and publish it?" But there is no evidence that these Protocols were ever uttered otherwise than in spoken words by those who put them forth. The Protocols as we have them are apparently the notes of lectures, which were made by someone who heard them. Some of them are lengthy; some of them are brief. The assertion, which has always been made in connection with the Protocols since they have become known, is that they are the notes of lectures delivered to Jewish students somewhere in France or Switzerland. The attempt to make them appear to be of Russian origin is absolutely forestalled by the point of view, the references to the times and certain grammatical indications. The tone certainly fits the supposition that they were originally lectures given to students, for their purpose is clearly not to get a program accepted but to give information concerning a program which is represented as being already in process of fulfillment. There is no invitation to join forces or to offer opinions. Indeed it is specifically announced that neither discussion nor opinions are desired. ("While preaching liberalism to the Gentiles, we shall hold our own people and our own agents in unquestioning obedience." "The scheme of administration must emanate from a single brain.... Therefore, we may know the plan of action, but we must not discuss it, lest we destroy its unique character.... The inspired work of our leader therefore must not be thrown before a crowd to be torn to pieces, or even before a limited group.")

Moreover, taking the Protocols at their face value, it is evident that the program outlined in these lectures was not a new one at the time the lectures were given. There is no evidence of its being of recent arrangement. There is almost the tone of a tradition, or a religion, in it all, as if it had been handed down from generation to generation through the medium of specially trusted and initiated men. There is no note of new discovery or fresh enthusiasm in it, but the certitude and calmness of facts long known and policies long confirmed by experiment.

The point of age of the program is touched upon at least twice in the Protocols themselves. In the First Protocol this paragraph appears:

"Already in ancient times we were the first to shout the words 'Liberty, Equality, Fraternity' among the people. These words have been repeated many times since by unconscious poll parrots, flocking from all sides to this bait, with which they have ruined the prosperity of the world and true personal freedom.... The presumably clever and intelligent Gentiles did not understand the symbolism of the uttered words; did not observe their contradiction in meaning; did not notice that in nature there is no equality...."

The other reference to the program finality is found in the Thirteenth Protocol:

"Questions of policy, however, are permitted to no one except those who have originated the policy and have directed it for many centuries."

Can this be a reference to a secret Jewish Sanhedrin, self-perpetuating within a certain Jewish caste from generation to generation? Again, It must be said that the originators and directors here referred to cannot be at present any ruling caste, for all that the program contemplates is directly opposed to the interests of such a caste. It cannot refer to any national aristocratic group, like the Junkers of Germany, for the methods, which are proposed, are the very ones, which would render powerless such a group. It cannot refer to any but a people who have no open government, who have everything to gain and nothing to lose and who can keep themselves intact amid a crumbling world. There is only one group that answers that description.

Gentile Stupidity

The criticisms which these Protocols pass upon the Gentiles for their stupidity are just. It is impossible to disagree with a single item in the Protocol's description of Gentile mentality and venality. Even the most astute of the Gentile thinkers have been fooled into receiving as the motions of progress what has only been insinuated into the common human mind by, the most insidious systems of propaganda. It is true that

here and there a thinker has arisen to say that science so-called was not science at all. It is true that here and there a thinker has arisen to say that the so-called economic laws both of conservatives and radicals were not laws at all but artificial inventions. It is true that the recent debauch of luxury and extravagance was not due to the natural impulses of the people at all, but was systematically stimulated, foisted upon them by design. It is true that a few have discerned that more than half of what passes for "public opinion" is merely hired applause and booing and has never impressed the public mind.

But even with these clues here and there, for the most part disregarded, there has never been enough continuity and collaboration between those who were awake, to follow all the clues to their source. The chief explanation of the hold, which the Protocols have had on many of the leading statesmen of the world for several decades, is that they explain whence all the false influences come and what their purpose is. It is now time for the people to know. Whether the Protocols are judged as proving anything concerning the Jews or not, they constitute an education in the way the masses are turned about like sheep by influences which they do not understand. It is certain that once the principles of the Protocols are known widely and understood by the people, the criticism which they now rightly make of the Gentile mind will no longer hold good.

Divide and Rule

Is there likelihood of the program of the Protocols being carried through to success? The program is successful already. In many of its most important phases it is a reality. But this need not cause alarm, for the chief weapon to be used against such a program, both in its completed and uncompleted parts, is clear publicity. Let the people know. Arousing the people, alarming the people, appealing to the passions of the people is the method of the plan outlined in the Protocols. The antidote is merely enlightening the people.

The Protocols are found upon analysis to contain four main divisions. These are not marked in the structure of the documents but in

the thought. There is a fifth, if the object of it all is included, but this object is assumed throughout the Protocols, being only here and there defined in terms. And the four main divisions are great trunks from which there are numerous branches.

There is first what is alleged to be the Jewish conception of human nature, by which is meant Gentile nature. Secondly, there is the account of what has already been accomplished in the realization of the program – things already done. Thirdly, there is a complete instruction in the methods to be used to get the program still further fulfilled. Fourth, the Protocols contain in detail some of the achievements which, at the time these words were uttered, were yet to be made. Some of these desired things have been achieved in the meantime, for it should be borne in mind that between 1905 and the present time there have been set in motion many powerful influences to attain certain ends. The achievement to be made was the break up of Gentile solidarity and strength, expedited, of course, by the great wars in Europe. The method expounded is one of disintegration. Break up the people into parties and sects. Sow abroad the most promising and utopian of ideas and you will do two things; you will always find a group to cling to each idea you throw out; and you will find this partisanship dividing and estranging the various groups. The authors of the Protocols show in detail how this is to be done. Not one idea, but a mass of ideas are to be thrown out, and there is to be no unity among them. The purpose is not to get the people thinking one thing, but to think so diversely about so many different things that there will be no unity among them. The result of this will be vast disunity, vast unrest – and that is the result aimed at. When once the solidarity of Gentile society is broken up-and the name "Gentile society" is perfectly correct, for human society is overwhelmingly Gentile then this solid wedge of another idea which is not at all affected by the prevailing confusion can make .its way unsuspected to the place of control. It is well enough known that a body of 20 trained police or soldiers can accomplish more than a disordered mob of a thousand persons. So the minority initiated into the plan can do more with a nation or

a world broken into a thousand antagonistic parties, than any of the parties could do. "Divide and rule" is the motto of the Protocols.

Take for illustration these passages. This from the first Protocol:

"Political freedom is an idea, not a fact. It is necessary to know how to apply this idea when there is need of clever bait to gain the support of the people for one's party, if such a party has undertaken to defeat another party already in power. This task is made easier if the opponent has himself been infected by principles of freedom or so-called liberalism and for the sake of the Idea will yield some of his power."

Consider this from the fifth protocol.

"To obtain control over public opinion it is first necessary to confuse it by the expression from various sides of so many conflicting opinions...this is the first secret. The second secret consists in so increasing and intensifying the shortcomings of the people in their habits, passions and mode of living that no one will be able to collect him in the chaos, and consequently, people will lose all their mutual understanding. This measure will serve us also in breeding disagreement in all parties, in disintegrating all those collective forces which are still unwilling to submit to us and in discouraging all personal initiative which can in any way interfere with our undertaking."

And this from the Thirteenth Protocol:

"...And you may also notice that we seek approval not for our acts, but for our words uttered in regard to one or another question. We always announce publicly that we are guided in all our measures by the hope and the conviction that we are serving the general good."

Protocols Claim Partial Fulfillment

Besides the things they look forward to doing, the Protocols announce the things they are doing and have done. Looking about the world today it is possible to see both the established conditiohs and the strong tendencies to which the Protocols allude the terrible completeness of the World Plan which they disclose. A few general quotations will serve to illustrate the element of present achievement in the assertions of

these documents and in order that the point may be made clear to the reader the key words will be emphasized.

Take this from Protocol Nine:

"In reality there are no obstacles before us. Our super-government has such an extra-legal status that it may be called the energetic and strong world dictatorship. I can consciously say that, at the present time, we are the lawmakers. We create courts and jurisprudence. We rule with a strong will because we hold in our hands the remains of a once strong party, now subjugated by us."

And this from the eighth Protocol:

"We will surround our government with a whole world of economists. It is for this reason that the science of economics is the chief subject of instruction taught by the Jews. We shall be surrounded by a whole galaxy of bankers, industrialists, capitalists, and specially by millionaires because, actually, everything will be decided by an appeal to figures."

These are strong claims, but not too strong for the facts that can be marshalled to illustrate them. They are, however, but an introduction to further claims that are made and equally paralleled by the facts. All through the Protocols, as in this quotation from the Eighth, the pre-eminence of the Jews in teaching political economy is insisted upon, and the facts bear that out. They are the chief authors of those vagaries, which lead the mob after economic impossibilities, and they are also the chief teachers of political economy in our universities, the chief authors of popular textbooks in the subject, which hold the conservative classes to the fiction that economic theories are economic laws. The idea, the theory, as instruments of social disintegration is common to both the university Jew and the Bolshevic Jew. When all this is shown in detail, public opinion upon the importance of academic and radical economics may undergo a change.

And as claimed in the quotation just given from the Ninth Protocol, the Jewish world power does today constitute a super-government. It is the Protocol's own word, and none is more fitting. No

nation can get all that it wants, but the Jewish World Power can get all that it wants, even though its demands exceed Gentile equality. "We are the Lawmakers", say the Protocols, and Jewish influences have been lawmakers in a greater degree than any but the specialists realize. In the past decades Jewish international rule has quite dominated the world. Wherever Jewish tendencies are permitted to work unhindered the result is not "Americanization." nor "Anglicization nor any other distinctive nationalism, but a strong and ruling reversion back to essential Judaization".

Conquest of Religion and Press

This from the Seventeenth Protocol will be of considerable interest, perhaps, to those clergymen who are laboring with rabbis to bring about some kind of religious union:

"We have taken good care long ago to discredit the Gentile clergy and thereby to destroy their mission who at present might hamper us considerably. Their Influence over the people diminishes daily. Freedom of conscience has been proclaimed everywhere. Consequently it is only a question of time when the complete crash of the Christian religion will occur."

A curious paragraph in this Protocol claims for the Jewish race a particular skill in the art of insult:

"Our contemporary Press will expose mental and religious affairs and the incapacity of the Gentiles, always using expressions so derogatory as to approach insult the faculty of employment which is so well known to our race."

And this from the Fifteenth Protocol:

"Under our influence the execution of the laws of the Gentiles is reduced to a minimum. Respect for the law is undermined by the liberal interpretation we have introduced in this sphere. The courts decide as we dictate, even in the most important cases in which are involved fundamental principles or political issues, viewing them in the light in which we present them to the Gentile administration through agents with

whom we have apparently nothing in common, through newspaper opinion and other avenues."

Claims of control of the Press are numerous. Here are emphatic statements from the Fourteenth Protocol;

"In countries called advanced, we have created a senseless, filthy and disgusting literature. For a short time after our entrance into power we shall encourage its existence so that it may show in greater relief the contrast between it and the written and spoken announcements which will emanate from us."

And in the twelfth Protocol:

"We have attained this (Press Control) at the present time to the extent that all news is relieved through several agencies in which it is centralized from all parts of the world. These agencies will then we to all intents and purposes our own institutions and publish only that which we permit."

This from the Seventh Protocol bears on the same subject:

"We must force the Gentile governments to adopt measures which will promote our broadly conceived plan, already approaching its triumphant goal, by bringing to bear the pressure of stimulated public opinion, which has been organised by us with the help of the so-called 'great power' of the Press. With a few exceptions, not worth considering, it is already in our hands."

To resume the twelfth protocol:

"If we have already managed to dominate the mind of Gentile society to such a point that almost all see world affairs through the colored lenses of the spectacles which we place before their eyes, and if now there is not one government with barriers erected against our access to that which by Gentile stupidity is called state secrets, what then will it be when we are the recognized masters of the world in the person of our universal ruler?"

The Jewish nation is the only nation that possesses the secrets of the rest. The fact that they can get whatever they want when they want it is the important point–as many a secret paper could testify if it could

talk, and as many a custodian of secret papers could tell if he would. The real secret diplomacy of the world is that which hands over the world's so-called secrets to a few men who are members of one race; there is no government in the world so completely at their service as our own at present.

Note on The Dispersal

The Protocols do not regard the dispersal of the Jews abroad upon the face of the earth as a calamity but as a providential arrangement by which the World Plan can be the more easily executed, as see these words of the Eleventh Protocol:

"God gave us, His Chosen People, as a blessing, the dispersal, and this which has appeared to all to be our weakness, has been our whole strength. It has now brought us to the threshold of universal rule."

The claims to accomplishment which are put forth in the Ninth Protocol would be too massive for words were they not too massive, for concrete realization, but there is a point where the word and the actuality meet and tally:

"In order not to destroy prematurely the Gentile institutions, we have laid our efficient hands on them, and rasped the springs of their mechanism. They were formerly in strict and just order, but we have replaced them with a liberal disorganized and arbitrary administration. We have tampered with jurisprudence, the franchise, the press, freedom of the person, and most important of all, education and culture, the cornerstone of free existence.

"We have misled, stupefied and demoralized the youth of the Gentiles by means of education in principles and theories patently false to us, but which we have inspired. Above existing laws, without actual change, but by distorting them through contradictory interpretations, we have created something stupendous in the way of results."

Everyone knows that in spite of the fact that the air was never full of theories of liberty and wild declarations of "rights," there has been a steady curtailment of personal freedom. Instead of being socialized, the people, under a cover of socialistic phrases, are being brought under an

unaccustomed bondage to the state; laws of every kind are hedging upon the harmless liberties of the people. A steady tendency towards systematization, every phase of the tendency based upon some very learnedly stated "principle," has set in, and curiously enough, when the investigator pursues his way to the authoritative center of these movements for the regulation of the people's life, he finds Jews in power!

Splitting Society by "Ideas"

The method by which the Protocols work for the breakdown of society is evident. An understanding of the method is necessary if one is to find the meaning of the currents and cross currents which make so hopeless a hodge-podge of the present times. People, who are confused and discouraged by the various voices and discordant theories of today, each seeming to be plausible and promising, may find a clear clue to the value of the voices and the meaning of the theories if they understand that their confusion and discouragement comprise the very objective - which is sought. The uncertainty, hesitation, hopelessness, and fear: the eagerness with which every promising plans and offered solution is grasped these are the very reactions, which the program outlined in the Protocols aims to produce. The condition is proof of the efficacy of the program.

It is a method that takes time, and the Protocols declare that It has taken time, indeed centuries. Students of the matter find the identical program of the Protocols, announced and operated by the Jewish race, from the first century onward.

It has taken 1900 years to bring Europe to its present degree of subjugation – violent subjugation in some countries, political subjugation in some, economic subjugation in all–but in America the same program, with almost the same degree of success, has only required about 50 years! The center of Jewish power, the principal sponsors of the Jewish program, are resident in America, and the leverage which was used at the Peace Conference to fasten Jewish power more securely upon Europe was American leverage exercised at the behest of the strong Jewish' pressure which was brought from the United States for that purpose. And these activities did not end with the Peace Conference.

The whole method of the Protocols may be described in one word-Disintegration. The undoing of what has been done, the creation of a long and hopeless interim in which attempts at reconstruction shall be baffled, and the gradual wearing down of public opinion and public confidence, until those who stand outside the created chaos shall insert their strong calm hand to seize control–that is the whole method of procedure.

The Protocols distinctly declare that it is by means of the set of ideas, which cluster around "democracy," that their first victory over public opinion was obtained. The idea is the weapon. And to be a weapon it must be an idea at variance with the natural trend of life. It must be a theory opposed to the facts of life. And no theory so opposed can be expected to take root and become the ruling factor, unless it appeals to the mind as reasonable, inspiring and good. The Truth frequently seems unreasonable; the Truth frequently is depressing; the Truth sometimes seems to be evil; but it has the eternal advantage, it is the Truth, and what is built thereon neither brings nor yields to confusion. The first step does not give the control of public opinion, but leads up to it. It is worthy to note that it is this sowing of "the poison of liberalism," as the Protocols name it, which comes first in order, in those documents. Then following upon that, the Protocols say:

"To obtain control over public opinion it is first necessary to confuse it."

Truth is one and cannot be confused, but this false, appealing liberalism which has been sown broadcast and which is ripening faster under Jewish nurture in America than ever it did in Europe is easily confused because it is not truth. It is error, and error has a thousand forms. Take a nation, a party, a city, an association in which, "the poison of liberalism" has been sown, and you can split that up into as many factions as there are individuals simply by throwing among them certain modifications of the original idea That is a piece of strategy well-known

unaccustomed bondage to the state; laws of every kind are hedging upon the harmless liberties of the people. A steady tendency towards systematization, every phase of the tendency based upon some very learnedly stated "principle," has set in, and curiously enough, when the investigator pursues his way to the authoritative center of these movements for the regulation of the people's life, he finds Jews in power!

Splitting Society by "Ideas"

The method by which the Protocols work for the breakdown of society is evident. An understanding of the method is necessary if one is to find the meaning of the currents and cross currents which make so hopeless a hodge-podge of the present times. People, who are confused and discouraged by the various voices and discordant theories of today, each seeming to be plausible and promising, may find a clear clue to the value of the voices and the meaning of the theories if they understand that their confusion and discouragement comprise the very objective - which is sought. The uncertainty, hesitation, hopelessness, and fear: the eagerness with which every promising plans and offered solution is grasped these are the very reactions, which the program outlined in the Protocols aims to produce. The condition is proof of the efficacy of the program.

It is a method that takes time, and the Protocols declare that It has taken time, indeed centuries. Students of the matter find the identical program of the Protocols, announced and operated by the Jewish race, from the first century onward.

It has taken 1900 years to bring Europe to its present degree of subjugation – violent subjugation in some countries, political subjugation in some, economic subjugation in all–but in America the same program, with almost the same degree of success, has only required about 50 years! The center of Jewish power, the principal sponsors of the Jewish program, are resident in America, and the leverage which was used at the Peace Conference to fasten Jewish power more securely upon Europe was American leverage exercised at the behest of the strong Jewish'

pressure which was brought from the United States for that purpose. And these activities did not end with the Peace Conference.

The whole method of the Protocols may be described in one word–Disintegration. The undoing of what has been done, the creation of a long and hopeless interim in which attempts at reconstruction shall be baffled, and the gradual wearing down of public opinion and public confidence, until those who stand outside the created chaos shall insert their strong calm hand to seize control–that is the whole method of procedure.

The Protocols distinctly declare that it is by means of the set of ideas, which cluster around "democracy," that their first victory over public opinion was obtained. The idea is the weapon. And to be a weapon it must be an idea at variance with the natural trend of life. It must be a theory opposed to the facts of life. And no theory so opposed can be expected to take root and become the ruling factor, unless it appeals to the mind as reasonable, inspiring and good. The Truth frequently seems unreasonable; the Truth frequently is depressing; the Truth sometimes seems to be evil; but it has the eternal advantage, it is the Truth, and what is built thereon neither brings nor yields to confusion. The first step does not give the control of public opinion, but leads up to it. It is worthy to note that it is this sowing of "the poison of liberalism." as the Protocols name it, which comes first in order, in those documents. Then following upon that, the Protocols say:

"To obtain control over public opinion it is first necessary to confuse it."

Truth is one and cannot be confused, but this false, appealing liberalism which has been sown broadcast and which is ripening faster under Jewish nurture in America than ever it did in Europe is easily confused because it is not truth. It is error, and error has a thousand forms. Take a nation, a party, a city, an association in which, "the poison of liberalism" has been sown, and you can split that up into as many factions as there are individuals simply by throwing among them certain modifications of the original idea That is a piece of strategy well-known

to the forces that invisibly control mass-thought. Theodor Herzl, the arch-Jew, a man whose vision was wider than any contemporary statesman's and whose program paralleled the Protocols, knew this many years ago when he said that the Zionist (cryptic for "Jewish") state would come before the Socialist state could come; he knew with what endless divisions the "liberalism" which he and his predecessors had planted would be shackled and crippled.

The process of which all Gentiles have been the victims, but never the Jews–never the Jews! – is just this: First, to create an ideal of broad-mindedness." That is the phrase, which appears in every Jewish remonstrance against public mention of the Jew and his alleged World Program: "We thought you were too broad-minded a man to express such thoughts." It is a sort of key word indicative of the state of mind in which it is desired that the Gentiles be kept. It is a state of flabby tolerance. A state of mind which mouths meaningless phrases about Liberty, phrases which act as an opiate on the mind and conscience and which allow all sorts of things to be done under cover.

The phrase, the slogan, is a very dependable Jewish weapon. ("In all times people have accepted words for acts" – Protocol 5.) The reality behind the phrase the Protocols frankly admit to be non-existent.

Men are born believers. For a time they may believe in broad-mindedness" and under terrific social pressure that has been set up in its favour they will openly espouse it. But it is too shallow to satisfy any growing roots of life. They must believe, deeply, something. For proof of this notice the undeniable strength of the native belief which are held by men who are highly endowed with independence of spirit, root down into those prohibited matters which at some point touch Jewish concerns – these are the "narrow" men. But others find it more convenient to cultivate those departments which promise a highway whereon there shall be no clashes of vital opinion, no chance of the charge of "intolerance"; in short, they transfer all their contemplative powers to the active life; even as, it is written in the Protocols – To divert Gentile thought and observation, interest must be deflected to industry and

commerce." It is just this deflection to the materialistic base that offer the Protocolists, and similarly Jewish propagandists, their best hold. "Broad-mindedness" – in leaving vital matters severely alone – descends quickly into material-mindedness. Within this lower sphere all the discord which distresses the world is to be found.

It means, as everything about us shouts, the prostitution of service to profits and the eventual disappearance of the profits: it means that the high art of management degenerates into exploitation. It means reckless confusion among the managers and dangerous unrest among the workingmen. But it means something worse; it means the splitting up of Gentile society. Not a division between "Capital" and "labour," but the division between the Gentiles at both ends of the working scheme, as the Protocols confirm:

"To make it possible for liberty definitely to disintegrate and ruin Gentile society, industry must be placed on a speculative basis."

With Jewish capital at one end of the Gentile working scheme putting the screws on the manufacturers, and with Jewish agitators and disruptionists and subversives at the other end of the Gentile working scheme putting the screws on the workmen, we have a condition at which the world managers of the Protocol program must be immensely satisfied. See Protocol Nine:

"We might fear the combined strength of the Gentiles of vision with the blind strength of the masses, but we have taken all measures against such a possible contingency by raising a wall of mutual antagonism between these two forces. Thus the blind force of the masses remains our support. We, and we alone, shall serve as their leaders. Naturally, we will direct their energy to achieve our end."

The indication that they are highly satisfied is that they are not only not doing anything to relieve the world situation, but are apparently willing to have it made worse. The privations, which are scheduled for it (unless Gentile flabbiness before the Jewish power, high and low, receives a new backbone), will bring the United States to the verge, if not across the very line, of Bolshevism. The Jews know the whole method of

artificial scarcity and high prices. It was practiced in the French Revolution – and in Russia. All the signs of it are in this country too.

It is not difficult to see the genealogy of the Jewish ideas of liberalism from their origin to their latest effects upon Gentile life. The confusion aimed at is here! Bewilderment characterises the whole mental climate of the people today. They do not know what to believe. First one set of facts is given to them, and then another; first one explanation of conditions is given to them, and then another. The fact-shortage is acute. There is a whole marketful of explanations that explain nothing, only deepen the confusion. The government itself seems to be hampered, and whenever it starts on a line of investigation finds itself mysteriously tangled up so that procedure is difficult. This governmental aspect is also clearly set forth in the Protocols. Add to this the onslaught on the human tendency toward religion, which is usually the last barrier to fall before violence and robbery unashamed stalk forth.

To conclude this general view of the method, rather this part of the method, the confusion itself, which all Jewish influences converge to produce, it is expected to produce another more deeply helpless state. And that state is Exhaustion. It needs no imagination to see what this means. Exhaustion is to-day one of the conditions that menace the people. The war and its strain began the exhaustion: the "peace" and its confusion have about completed it. The people believe in little and expect less. Confidence is gone. Initiative is nearly gone. The failure of movements falsely heralded as "people's movements" has gone far to make the people think that no people's movement is possible. So say the Protocols:

"To wear everyone out by dissensions, animosities, feuds, famine, inoculation of diseases, want, until the Gentiles see no other way of escape except by an appeal to our money power" — [Protocol 10.]

"We will so wear out and exhaust the Gentiles by all this that they will be compelled to offer us an international authority, which by its position will enable us to absorb without disturbance all the governmental forces of the world and thus form a super-government. We

must so direct the education of the Gentile Society that its hands will drop in the weakness of discouragement in the face of any undertaking where initiative is needed" — [Protocol 5.]

The Jews have never been worn out or exhausted. They have never been nonplussed.... That is the true psychic characteristic of those who have a due to the maze. It is the unknown that exhausts the mind, the constant wandering around among tendencies and influences whose source is not known and whose purpose is not understood. Walking in the dark is wearing work. The Gentiles have been doing it for centuries. The others, having a pretty accurate idea what it was all about, have not succumbed. Even persecution is endurable if it is understandable, and the Jews of the world have always known just where it fitted in the scheme of things. Gentiles have suffered more from Jewish persecutions than have the Jews for, after the persecutions were over, the Gentile was as much in the dark as ever; whereas Judaism simply took up again its century-long march toward a goal in which it implicitly believes, and which, some say who have a deep knowledge of Jewish roots in the world and who, too, may be touched with exhaustion, they will achieve. However, this may be the revolution, which would be necessary to unfasten the international Jewish system from its grip on the world, would probably have to be just as radical as any attempts the Jews have made to attain that grip. There are those who express serious doubts that the Gentiles are competent to do it at all. May be not. Let them at least know who their conquerors are.

The Protocol

XII

(Masonic interpretation of the word "freedom". Future of the press in the Masonic kingdom. Control of the press. Correspondence agencies. What is progress as understood by Masonry? More about the press. Masonic solidarity in the press of to-day. The arousing of "public" demands in the provinces. Infallibility of the new regime.)

The word "freedom" which can be interpreted in various ways, is defined by us as follows:

Freedom is the right to do that which the law allows. This interpretation of the word will at the proper time be of service to us, because all freedom will thus be in our hands, since the laws will abolish or create only that which is desirable for us according to the aforesaid programme.

We shall deal with the press in the following ways: what is the part played by the press of to day? It serves to excite and inflame those passions, which are needed for our purpose, or else it serves selfish ends of parties. It is often vapid, unjust and mendacious and in the majority of the public have not the slightest idea what ends the press really serves. We shall saddle and bridle it with a tight rein: we shall do the same also with all productions of the printing press, for where would be the sense of getting rid of the attacks of the press if we remain targets for pamphlets and books? The produce of publicity, which nowadays is a source of heavy expense owing to the necessity of censoring it, will be turned by us into a very lucrative source of income to our State: we shall lay on it a special stamp tax and require deposits of caution-money before permitting the establishment of any organ of the press or of printing offices: these will then have to guarantee our governments against any kind of attack on the part of the press. For any attempt to

attack us, if such still were possible, we shall inflict fines without mercy. Such measures as stamp tax, deposit of caution-money and fines secured by these deposits, will bring in a huge income to the government. It is true that party organs might not spare money for the sake of publicity, but these we shall shut up at the second attack upon us. No one shall with impunity lay a finger on the aureole of our government infallibility. The pretext for stopping any publication will be the alleged plea that it is agitating the public mind without occasion or justification. I beg you to note that among those making attacks upon us will also be organs established by us, but they will attack exclusively points that we have predetermined to alter.

Not a single announcement will reach the public without our control. Even now this is already being attained by us inasmuch as all news items are received by a few agencies, in whose offices they are focused from all parts of the world. These agencies will then be already entirely ours and will give publicity only to what we dictate to them.

If already now we have contrived to possess ourselves of the minds of the goy communities to such an extent that they all come near looking upon the events of the world through the colored glasses of those spectacles we are setting astride their noses; if already now there is not a single State where there exist for us any barriers to admittance into what goy stupidity calls State secrets: what will our position be then, when we shall be acknowledged supreme lords of the world in the person of our king of all the world....

Let us turn again to the future of the printing press. Everyone desirous of being a publisher, librarian, or printer, will be obliged to provide himself with the diploma instituted therefore, which, in case of any fault, will be immediately impounded. With much measures the instrument of thought will become an educative means in the hands of our government, which will no longer allow the mass of the nation to be led astray in by-ways and fantasies about the blessings of progress. Is there anyone of us who does not know that these phantom blessings are the direct roads to foolish imaginings which give birth to anarchical

relations of men among themselves and towards authority, because progress, or rather the idea of progress, has introduced the conception of every kind of emancipation, but has failed to establish its limits... All the so-called liberals are anarchists, if hot in fact, at any rate in thought. Every one of them is hunting after phantoms of freedom and falling exclusively into license, that is, into the anarchy of protest for the sake of protest....

We turn to the periodical press. We shall impose on it, as on all printed matter, stamp taxes per sheet and deposits of caution-money, and books of less than 30 sheets will pay double. We shall reckon them as pamphlets in order, on the one hand, to reduce the number of magazines, which are the worst form of printed poison, and, on the other, in order that this measure may force writers into such length productions that they will be little read, especially as they will be costly. At the same time that we shall publish ourselves to influence mental development in the direction laid down for our profit will be cheap and will be read voraciously. The tax will bring vapid literary ambitions within bounds and the liability to penalties will make literary men dependent upon us. And if there should be any found who are desirous of writing against us, they will not find any person eager to print their productions. Before accepting any production for publication in print the publisher or printer will have to apply to the authorities for permission to do so. Thus we shall know beforehand of all tricks preparing against us and shall nullify them by getting ahead with explanations on the subject treated of.

Literature and journalism are two of the most important educative forces, and therefore our government will become proprietor of the majority of the journals. This will neutralize the injurious influence of the privately owned press and will put us in possession of a tremendous influence upon the public mind... If we give permits for ten journals, we shall I ourselves found thirty, and so on in the same I proportion. The public, however, must in no wise suspect this. For which reason all journals published by us will be in appearance, of the most opposite tendencies and opinions, thereby creating confidence in us, and bringing

over to us our quite unsuspicious opponents, who will thus fall into our trap and be rendered harmless.

In the front, rank will stand organs of an official character. They will always stand guard over our interests, and therefore their influence will be comparatively insignificant.

In the second rank will be the semi-official organs, whose part it will be to attract the tepid and in different.

In the third rank we shall set up our own opposition, which, to all appearance, in at least one of its organs, will present what looks like the very antipodes to us. Our real opponents at heart will accept this simulated opposition as their own and will show us their cards.

All our newspapers will be of all possible complexions – aristocratic, republican, revolutionary, even anarchical – for so long, of course, as the constitution exists like the Indian, idol Vishnu, they will have a hundred hands, and every one of them will have a finger on anyone of the public opinions as required. When a pulse quickens those hands will lead opinion in the direction of our aims, for an excited patient lose all power of judgment and easily yields in suggestion. Those fools who will think they are repeating the opinion of a newspaper of their own camp will be repeating our opinion or any opinion that seems desirable for us. In the vain belief that they are following the organ of their party they will, in fact follow the flag which we hang out for them.

In order to direct our newspaper militia in this sense we must take especial and minute care in organizing this matter. Under the little of central department of the press we shall institute literary gatherings at which our agents will, without attracting attention, issue the orders and watchwords of the day.

By discussing and controverting, but always superficially, without touching the essence of the matter, our organs will carryon a sham fight fusillade with the official newspapers solely for the purpose of giving occasion for us to express ourselves more fully than could well be done from the outset in official announcements, whenever, of course, that is to our advantage.

These attacks upon us will also serve another purpose, namely, that our subjects will be convinced of the existence of full freedom of speech and so give our agents an occasion to affirm that all organs which oppose us are empty babblers, since they are incapable of finding any substantial objection to our orders.

Methods of organization like these, imperceptible to the public eye but absolutely sure, are the best calculated to succeed in bringing the attention and the confidence of the public to the side of our government. Thanks to such methods we shall be in a position as from time to time may be required, to excite or tranquillize the public mind on political questions, to persuade or confuse, printing now truth, now lies, facts or their contradictions, according as they may be well or ill received, always very cautiously feeling our ground before stepping upon it.... We shall have a sure triumph over our opponents since they will not have at their disposition organs of the press in which they can give full and final expression of their views, owing to the aforesaid methods of dealing with the press. We shall not even need to refute them except very superficially.

Trial shots like these, fired by us in the third rank of our press, in case of need, will be energetically refuted by us in our semi-official organs.

Even nowadays, already, take only the French press, there are forms which reveal Masonic solidarity in acting on the watchword: all organs of the press are bound together by professional secrecy; like the augurs of old, not one of their number will give away the secret of his sources of information unless it be resolved to make announcement of them. Not one journalist will venture to betray this secret, for not one of them is ever admitted to practice literature unless his whole past has some disgraceful sore or other... These sores would be immediately revealed. So long as they remain the secret of a few, the prestige of the Journalist attracts the majority of the country – the mob follow after him with enthusiasm.

Our calculations are especially extended to the provinces. It is indispensable for us to inflame there those hopes and impulses with which we could at any moment fall upon the capital, and we shall represent to the capitals that these expressions are the independent hopes and impulses of the provinces. Naturally, the source of them will be always one and the same – ours. What we need is that, until such time as we are in the plenitude of power, the capitals should find themselves stifled by the provincial opinion of the nation, i.e., of a majority arranged by our agentur. What we need is that at the psychological moment the capitals should not be in a position to discuss an accomplished fact for the simple reason, if for no other, that it has been accepted by the public opinion of a majority in the provinces.

.... When we are in the period of the new regime transitional to that of our assumption of full sovereignty we must not admit any revelations by the press of any form of public dishonesty; it is necessary that the new regime should be thought to have so perfectly contented everybody that even criminality has disappeared... Cases of the manifestation of criminality should remain known only to their victims and to chance witnesses – no more.

AIMS AND OBJECTS

- To produce healthy and forceful literature which may adequately convey the message of Islam.
- To strengthen the roots of faith in the minds and hearts of the Muslims.
- To provide a fitting answer to the moral unrest, spiritual frustration and scepticism that are sweeping the world as a natural consequence of the grossly materialistic thought and civilization of the West.
- To stem the tide of apostasy and atheism which constitutes a challenge to the Islamic faith, ideology and way of life.

The Academy needs your help in this task

Academy of Islamic Research & Publications
P. O. Box. No. 119 Nadwatul Ulama Lucknow. 226007
Ph: 0522-2741539, Fax: 2740806 Email: Info@airpindia.com
DESIGNED BY HAMID. Mob: 9415769282 PRINTED AT: KAKORI OFFSET PRESS, Lko.